SITE C CLEAN ENERGY PROJECT

VOLUME 5 APPENDIX A15 PART 1

COMMUNITY SUMMARY:
MCLEOD LAKE INDIAN BAND

FINAL REPORT

Prepared for:
BC Hydro Power and Authority

<contact information removed>

Prepared by:
Fasken Martineau

<contact information removed>

January 2013

McLeod Lake Indian Band

McLeod Lake Indian Band ("MLIB") has 21 reserves with a combined area of more than 20,000 hectares.[1] These are:

- Arctic Lake No. 10
- Blue Lake No. 24
- Carp Lake No. 3
- Davie Lake No. 28
- Finlay Bay No. 21
- Hominka No. 11
- Kerry Lake East No. 9
- Kerry Lake West No. 8
- Mackenzie No. 19
- McIntyre Lake No. 23
- McLeod Lake No. 1
- McLeod Lake No. 5
- Pack River No. 2
- Quaw Island No. 25
- Sas Mighe No. 32
- Tacheeda Lake No. 14
- Tom Cook No. 26
- War Lake No. 4
- Weedon Carp No. 6
- Weedon Lake No. 27
- Weston Bay No. 20

The main community is located near the unincorporated village of McLeod Lake, about 150 km north of Prince George.[2] In 2010, the band had 491 registered members.[3] McLeod

[1] Government of Canada, Aboriginal Canada Portal.2012. *McLeod Lake*. Available at: http://www.aboriginalcanada.gc.ca/acp/community/site.nsf/eng/fn618.html. Accessed: December 2012.
[2] McLeod Lake Indian Band, Statement of Intent, online: BC Treaty Commission <http://bctreaty.net/nations/agreements/McLeod%20LakeSOI.pdf>
[3] Ministry of Aboriginal Relations and Reconciliation (MARR). 2012. *Treaty 8 First Nations*. Available at: http://www.gov.bc.ca/arr/firstnation/treaty_8/default.html. Accessed: December 2012.

Lake has a Chief and six Councillors (two on-reserve, two off-reserve, an elder Councillor, and a youth councillor).[4]

MLIB owns and manages Duz Cho Logging Ltd., one of the largest logging contractors in northern B.C., and Duz Cho Construction LP, which specializes in site development, road access, and reclamation for oil and gas, energy, and mining projects.[5] It is also the majority owner of Summit Pipeline Services Ltd., which specializes in the construction and repair of pipelines for the oil and gas industry.[6]

History

MLIB members are culturally Sekani (Tse'khene).[7] The Sekani consider themselves to be the original inhabitants of the Rocky Mountain Trench, a valley formed by the eastern and central ranges of the Rocky Mountains.[8] The Tse'khene language is a part of the Beaver-Sarcee Tse'khene branch of Athapaskan.[9]

MLIB is the most recent adherent to Treaty 8. The band expressed its intention to join Treaty 8 in 1987 and began formal negotiations toward that ended in 1992. In 2000, MLIB, Canada, and the Province completed the Treaty No. 8 Adhesion and Settlement Agreement. Under this agreement, MLIB was provided with a reserve land entitlement of 20,047 ha, consisting of 237 ha already set aside as reserves, and 19,810 ha in provincial Crown land to be used for new reserves.[10]

MLIB has expressed an intention to pursue self-government over its reserve lands through the B.C. treaty process.[11] In 2003, MLIB submitted a Statement of Intent to enter the B.C. Treaty Process and has reached Stage 2 of that process (preparation for negotiations).[12]

---

[4] McLeod Lake Indian Band (MLIB). 2012. *About Us*. Available at: http://www.mlib.ca/?page_id=15. Accessed: December 2012 ("MLIB, About Us").

[5] MLIB, About Us.

[6] MLIB, About Us.

[7] There are numerous other variants of this word. "Sekani" was adopted at the beginning of the 1900s and continues to be used by anthropologists. "Tse'khene" is used by the McLeod Lake Indian Band. See: MLIB, About Us.

[8] Littlefield, L., L. Dorricott and D. Cullon. 2007. Tse Keh Nay Traditional and Contemporary Use and Occupation at Amazay (Duncan Lake), Draft Submission to the Kemess North Joint Review Panel. Prepared for Kwadacha First Nation, Tsay Kay Dene, and Takla Lake First Nation. Available at: http://www.ceaa.gc.ca/050/documents_staticpost/cearref_3394/hearings/SM01.pdf. Accessed: December 2012 ("Tse Keh Nay Traditional and Contemporary Use and Occupation at Amazay") at 4-5.

[9] MLIB, About Us.

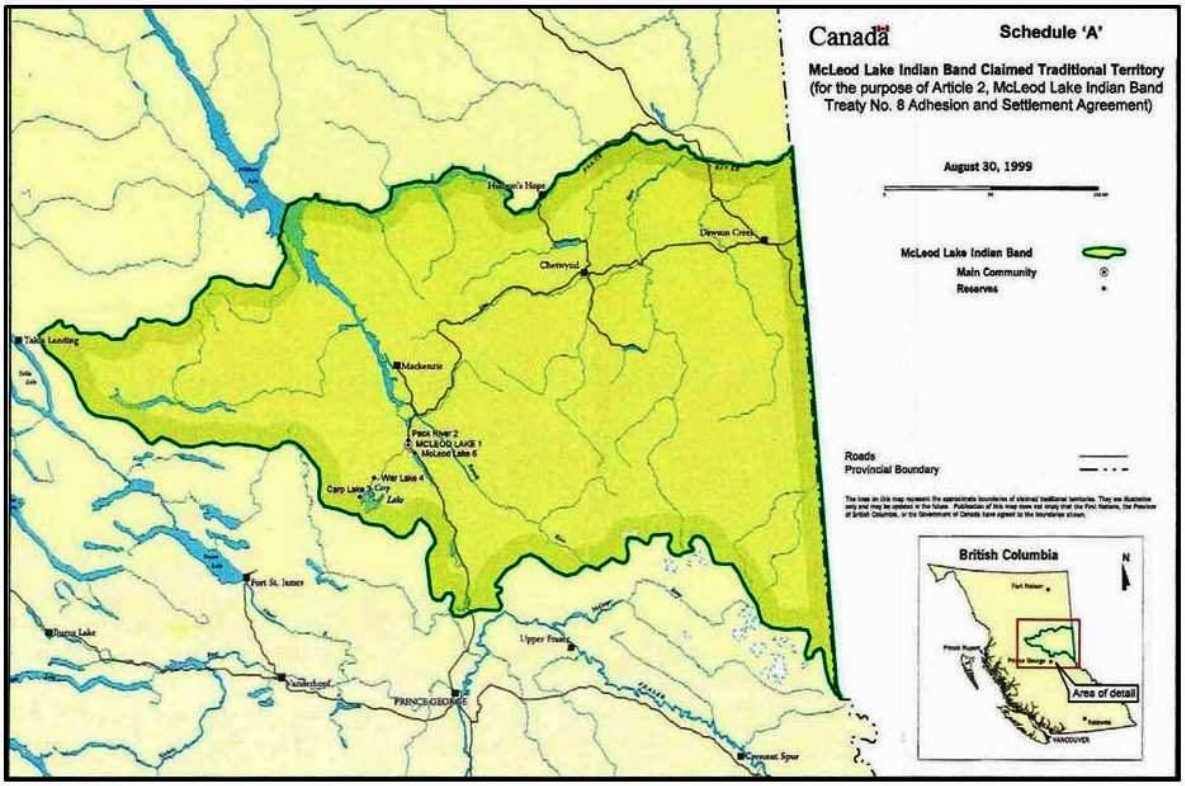
[10] Ministry of Aboriginal Relations and Reconciliation (MARR). 2012. *McLeod Lake Indian Band Treaty No. 8 Adhesion and Settlement Agreement*. Available at: http://www.gov.bc.ca/arr/firstnation/nisgaa/down/mcleod_lake_indian_band_settlement_vol1.pdf. Accessed: December 2012 at s. 4.4.

[11] BC Treaty Commission. 2012. *McLeod Lake Indian Band, Statement of Intent* Available at: http://bctreaty.net/nations/agreements/McLeod%20LakeSOI.pdf. Accessed: December 2012.

[12] BC Treaty Commission. 2012. *McLeod Lake Indian Band, Treaty Negotiations*. Available at: http://www.bctreaty.net/nations/mcleod.php. Accessed: December 2012.

Traditional Territory Map

MLIB, British Columbia and Canada. 1999. McLeod Lake Indian Band Treaty No. 8 Adhesion and Settlement Agreement: Schedule A.



SITE C CLEAN ENERGY PROJECT

VOLUME 5 APPENDIX A15 PART 2

BC HYDRO CONSULTATION SUMMARY: MCLEOD LAKE INDIAN BAND

FINAL REPORT

Prepared for:

BC Hydro Power and Authority

<contact information removed>

Prepared by:

Site C First Nations Engagement Team

<contact information removed>

January 2013

Volume 5 Appendix A, Part 2, provides a summary of consultation activities undertaken by BC Hydro with each of the 29 Aboriginal groups listed in Table 9.1 of the EIS, as required pursuant to section 7.2.1 of the EIS Guidelines. This summary describes consultation activities that took place between November 1, 2007 and November 30, 2012, including meetings, phone calls, letters and emails, and consists of a high-level description of "key events" followed by a chronological summary of the consultation process during the above time period.

Volume 5 Appendix A, Part 2, will be updated with new or additional information prior to the submission of the EIS to the Joint Review Panel.

MCLEOD LAKE INDIAN BAND

CONSULTATION SUMMARY

Defined Terms	
"AIA"	Archaeological Impact Assessment
"AMEC"	AMEC Earth & Environmental, consultant for BC Hydro
"AOA"	Archaeological Overview Assessment
"BCEAO"	Environmental Assessment Office, Province of British Columbia
"CEA Agency"	Canadian Environmental Assessment Agency
"EIS"	Environmental Impact Statement
"GIS"	Geographic Information Systems
"Golder"	Golder Associates Ltd., consultant for BC Hydro
"historical grievances"	Allegations of damages arising from the construction and operation of BC Hydro's existing facilities on the Peace River
"IBA"	Impact Benefit Agreement
"ILMB"	Integrated Land Management Bureau, Province of British Columbia
"McLeod Lake"	McLeod Lake Indian Band
"McLeod Lake Treaty 8 Adhesion Agreement"	McLeod Lake Indian Band Treaty No. 8 Adhesion and Settlement Agreement, between Canada, the Province of

Defined Terms	
	British Columbia and the McLeod Lake Indian Band, effective March 23, 2000
"MEMPR"	Ministry of Energy, Mines and Petroleum Resources, Province of British Columbia
"the Province"	Province of British Columbia
"Site C" or "the Project"	The proposed Site C Clean Energy Project
"*Stage 2 Consultation Agreement*"	Stage 2 – Proposed Site "C" Project Agreement for Consultation and Collaboration, between McLeod Lake Indian Band and BC Hydro, dated June 22, 2009
"Stage 3 Consultation Agreement"	Site C Clean Energy Project Stage 3 Consultation Agreement, between McLeod Lake Indian Band and BC Hydro, dated December 30, 2011
"TLUS"	traditional land use study

Key Events

November 1, 2007 to December 31, 2007

- BC Hydro made initial contact with McLeod Lake and expressed its commitment to effective consultation with respect to the Project.

January 1, 2008 to April 30, 2008

- Representatives of BC Hydro and McLeod Lake met for the first time on March 11. BC Hydro provided a high level introduction to the Project and offered capacity funding to cover the costs of initial consultations. McLeod Lake accepted that offer on April 17 and received the funding on May 2.
- BC Hydro met with McLeod Lake's Chief and Council on April 11 and April 17 for discussions regarding the structure of the consultation process, engineering referrals, and historic grievances. McLeod Lake advised that BC Hydro would need to address its grievances related the W.A.C. Bennett Dam and the Williston Reservoir before consultation on the Project could occur. BC Hydro acknowledged McLeod Lake's historic grievances, but advised that the Project would be the focus of its current consultation.

May 1 to September 30, 2008

- McLeod Lake's Chief wrote to BC Hydro on May 29 stating that consultation related to the Project would have to be broad enough to discuss all issues of importance to McLeod Lake, including high level energy policy, revenue sharing and historical grievances, or would not occur at all.
- BC Hydro wrote to McLeod Lake on June 17 to welcome the newly elected Chief and Council, and requested an introductory meeting.
- BC Hydro met with McLeod Lake on August 14 to provide a Project overview to the newly elected Chief and Council. McLeod Lake expressed interest in working towards completing a consultation agreement, and requested that BC Hydro provide a draft agreement. A representative from MEMPR was in attendance to respond to questions regarding provincial energy policy.

September 1 to December 31, 2008

- BC Hydro attended an open house in the McLeod Lake community on September 23, which involved a Project overview and a question/answer session.
- BC Hydro invited McLeod Lake to participate in the Technical Advisory Committee process on September 28.
- McLeod Lake wrote to BC Hydro on October 28 and advised that it maintained the position conveyed in its letter of May 29 signed by the former Chief, and would not participate in consultations until BC Hydro had addressed the issues raised in the letter. BC Hydro responded on November 28 and sought to address three issues identified in the letter: consultation on high level energy policy, compensation for historical grievances, and revenue sharing.

January 1 to April 30, 2009

- No key events

May 1 to September 30, 2009

- BC Hydro and McLeod Lake finalized the *Stage 2 Consultation Agreement*, which established the principles, process and scope for consultation and collaboration between McLeod Lake and BC Hydro for Stage 2 and provided McLeod Lake with funding to participate in the consultation process. The term of the agreement extended from June 25, 2009 to March 31, 2010.
- BC Hydro provided McLeod Lake with a complete set of Stage 1 studies (July 21), and

nine Stage 2 studies (September 4).

- Representatives of BC Hydro and McLeod Lake met on July 22, August 19 and September 15; the parties engaged in discussion about engineering referrals, procurement opportunities, the structure of the consultation process, and the proper forum for addressing McLeod Lake's historical grievances. The parties agreed to work together to develop a TLUS agreement.
- BC Hydro hosted a community meeting on September 15. BC Hydro provided a Project overview, presented information on species of interest identified by McLeod Lake, and responded to questions.

October 1 to December 31, 2009

- BC Hydro met with representatives of McLeod Lake (legal counsel, Site C Coordinator, Councillor) on October 6, November 10, December 15; the parties engaged in discussions regarding a potential TLUS and alternatives to the Project. BC Hydro tabled a draft TLUS agreement on November 10. A representative of MEMPR attended on December 15, at McLeod Lake's request, and responded to questions about provincial energy policy.

January 1 to April 30, 2010

- Representatives of BC Hydro and McLeod Lake met on February 17 to discuss the proposed TLUS. McLeod Lake expressed its intention to secure a contractor to complete a TLUS under the sole control of McLeod Lake, with the scope being expanded to include the cumulative effects of BC Hydro's existing facilities. BC Hydro advised that a TLUS would not be considered an eligible expense under the *Stage 2 Consultation Agreement* unless it was focused on collecting Project-related information.
- McLeod Lake wrote to BC Hydro on March 29 requesting to an extension for spending the remaining capacity funding under the *Stage 2 Consultation Agreement*, and attached list of proposed uses of the funding which included site visits and community meetings. BC Hydro responded via letter on April 9 and suggested that the remaining funds be allocated towards the TLUS, but indicated that other activities proposed by McLeod Lake could be undertaken in the context of the TLUS.
- BC Hydro advised McLeod Lake of the Province's announcement that the Project would move forward to Stage 3, and provided a link to a website containing the Stage 2 Report and 35 appended studies and reports.

May 1 to September 30, 2010:

- Representatives of BC Hydro and McLeod Lake (legal counsel, Site C Coordinator, Councillor) met on May 6. McLeod Lake (legal counsel) explained that due to the announcement that the Project would move forward to Stage 3, he would need to seek direction and a further mandate from McLeod Lake's Chief and Council. McLeod Lake expressed concern about the consultation process for the TLUS agreement, and suggested that the Province intended to push it through no matter what occurred in consultations with First Nations. McLeod Lake (legal counsel) ended the meeting prematurely, with BC Hydro requesting to meet with McLeod Lake's Chief and Council as soon as possible.

- McLeod Lake wrote to BC Hydro (President and Chief Executive Officer) on July 22 and formally expressed its opposition to the Project. The letter enclosed the unspent portion of the funding provided under the *Stage 2 Consultation Agreement*. The letter stated that McLeod Lake would continue to communicate with BC Hydro, but expected that consultation-related expenses would be paid according to a fee schedule which McLeod Lake had developed. BC Hydro responded on August 13, confirming its commitment to engage in meaningful consultation with McLeod Lake and expressing a desire to continue to develop an agreement for a TLUS that would meet the needs of both parties. The letter explained that from BC Hydro's perspective, the consultation in Stage 2 had been very useful in understanding McLeod Lake's issues and concerns about the Project.

- BC Hydro met with representatives of McLeod Lake (Chief, Band Manager) on September 22. McLeod Lake expressed its opposition to the Project and advised that it had aligned with the Treaty 8 Tribal Association due to their common views on the Project. McLeod Lake advised that it had a TLUS underway, and BC Hydro expressed interest in partnering or providing funding to support the initiative. McLeod Lake was not inclined to accept funding from BC Hydro, but indicated that it would consider a proposal outlining BC Hydro's objectives for a TLUS.

October 1 to December 31, 2010

- BC Hydro met with representatives of McLeod Lake (Chief, Band Manager, others) on November 15. McLeod Lake stated that while community members had stringent and dedicated views regarding the Project, it was willing to look for a way to move forward. BC Hydro also expressed interest in moving forward, and suggested that the parties discuss possible next steps for completing a TLUS and a Stage 3 consultation agreement. BC Hydro clarified that the Project was not a "done deal" and noted that the structure of the environmental assessment process had yet to be decided

- BC Hydro attended a community meeting to hear the community's concerns about the effects of the W.A.C. Bennett Dam and the Williston Reservoir, and the potential impacts of the Project.

January 1, 2011 to April 30, 2011

- BC Hydro held an Integrated Resource Plan workshop on March 17, with representatives from McLeod Lake in attendance. The workshop included a description of the Integrated Resource Plan, an overview of how an Integrated Resource Plan is developed, and a presentation and facilitated discussion on various topics related to the Integrated Resource Plan.
- BC Hydro met with McLeod Lake's Chief and Council on April 20, with discussion focused on the input received from the McLeod Lake community on November 15 regarding historical grievances. McLeod Lake declined BC Hydro's offer to provide funding support for the TLUS work being undertaken by McLeod Lake, advising that it preferred to keep the study within its community. BC Hydro advised that it was developing a mandate for IBA negotiations.

May 1 to September 30, 2011

- BC Hydro sent a letter to McLeod Lake on May 26, 2011, advising that it had retained Golder to conduct the Socio-economic Assessment for the Project, and invited McLeod Lake to work with BC Hydro to involve community members in a First Nations Community Assessment.
- BC Hydro advised McLeod Lake on May 18 that it had submitted the Project Description Report and provided a link to the report.
- McLeod Lake (legal counsel) and BC Hydro exchanged correspondence on July 24 and July 29 regarding the parties' interpretation of releases in the *McLeod Lake Treaty 8 Adhesion Agreement*. BC Hydro reiterated its interest in developing a forward-looking relationship with McLeod Lake, and listed a number of items that it wished to pursue in the consultation process.

October 1 to December 31, 2011

- BC Hydro met with McLeod Lake (Chief, legal counsel) on November 14. The parties addressed the recent exchange of correspondence respecting the *McLeod Lake Treaty 8 Adhesion Agreement*, and agreed to pursue the initiatives set out in BC Hydro's letter of July 29, rather than get caught up in a legal debate. BC Hydro tabled a draft Stage 3 consultation agreement and a revised TLUS agreement. McLeod Lake expressed interest in carrying out a TLUS and committed to reviewing the draft

agreements. The parties discussed the draft work plan for a First Nations Community Assessment.

January 1 to April 30, 2012

- On January 12, 2012, BC Hydro met with McLeod Lake's Chief and Council, with discussions focused on the process for reviewing the draft EIS Guidelines, McLeod Lake's comments on the TLUS agreement, and BC Hydro's trades training initiative. McLeod Lake signed the *Stage 3 Consultation Agreement*, dated December 20, 2011. The agreement established the principles, processes and scope for consultation between McLeod Lake and BC Hydro in Stage 3, and provided McLeod Lake with capacity funding to participate in the consultation process.
- BC Hydro participated in a community meeting on February 2, and responded to questions and concerns raised by the approximately 35 community members in attendance.
- BC Hydro wrote to McLeod Lake on February 6 to provide an update on BC Hydro's proposed approach to procurement and contracting work.
- BC Hydro attended quarterly meetings of McLeod Lake's off-reserve community on March 23 (Prince George) and March 24 (Vancouver). At both meetings, BC Hydro provided an overview of the Project, including an update on the status of the environmental assessment process, and potential business opportunities, and responded to questions. BC Hydro also met separately with McLeod Lake's Chief on March 24. BC Hydro advised that it had received a mandate from the Province to enter into IBA negotiations and described the potential elements of an IBA.
- BC Hydro met via teleconference with McLeod Lake (legal counsel, Band Manager) on April 18 to discuss the next steps in proceeding with a First Nations Community Assessment.

May 1 to September 30, 2012

- BC Hydro wrote to McLeod Lake regarding the process and rationale for identifying the proposed Valued Components and spatial boundaries in the draft EIS Guidelines, and expressed interest in receiving feedback from McLeod Lake.
- BC Hydro wrote to McLeod Lake on September 21 advising that the EIS Guidelines had been issued by the BCEAO and the CEA Agency on September 7. BC Hydro highlighted the areas of the EIS Guidelines that specifically addressed the incorporation of information from Aboriginal groups, and invited McLeod Lake to provide additional information for BC Hydro's consideration in preparing the EIS. The

letter included a specific request for a traditional territory map, as well as requests for information regarding McLeod Lake's current use of lands and resources for hunting fishing and trapping, and other purposes, and information regarding how the Project would affect McLeod Lake's current use of lands and resources, and their exercise of asserted or established Aboriginal rights and treaty rights. BC Hydro followed up in late October and advised that it remained interested in receiving additional information to support the preparation of the EIS.

- BC Hydro met with representatives of McLeod Lake (Chief, two Councillors, others) on September 21, with discussion focusing on a Project update, possible topics of future consultations, and next steps in preparing McLeod Lake's Community Baseline Profile. BC Hydro explained that it remained interested in supporting a TLUS, but given the time available, any information arising from a TLUS would likely not be included in the EIS at the time of filing. However, BC Hydro advised that such information could still be incorporated later on. McLeod Lake stated that it had engaged an anthropologist to review to review existing records on the history of the Sekani people in the Project area. BC Hydro confirmed that McLeod Lake could recover the costs of this work through the *Stage 3 Consultation Agreement*.

<u>October 1 to November 30, 2012</u>

- BC Hydro sent a letter to McLeod Lake on October 24 which advised that BC Hydro had updated the Project footprint map for Site C, and provided a link to the updated map and associated shape file data. The letter attached a memorandum outlining the specifics of the new and amended information, which identified, among other things, a reduction in the area of the proposed Site C dam site from 3907 hectares (April 2012) to 2025 hectares (October 2012).

- BC Hydro met with representatives of McLeod Lake on October 26, November 13 and November 23, for negotiations on the terms of a potential IBA. BC Hydro tabled an initial offer sheet on November 23, and McLeod Lake indicated that it would respond in writing. Other items of discussion included:

  - October 26: McLeod Lake expressed a desire to move forward with the consultation process despite continued concerns in the community related to historical grievances. BC Hydro acknowledged these concerns and suggested that McLeod Lake outline its concerns in writing and provide them to BC Hydro's Aboriginal Relations and Negotiations department.

  - November 13: McLeod Lake advised that it had identified a consultant to carry out a technical review of Project-related studies and EIS materials. The parties agreed to an amount of capacity funding for this work, to be confirmed by a Letter of

Understanding. BC Hydro provided McLeod Lake with a draft Letter of Understanding on November 27. Big Sky Consulting Ltd., a consultant for BC Hydro, attended for a discussion of the Community Baseline Profile. Big Sky explained that Golder had prepared a draft Community Baseline Profile, based on publicly available information, which had been provided to McLeod Lake, and expressed interest in hearing from McLeod Lake with respect to the accuracy of the report, possible information gaps, or other concerns about the report. McLeod Lake provided preliminary feedback on the report.

- McLeod Lake wrote to BC Hydro on November 23 and attached a proposal prepared by McLeod Lake's heritage consultant, to conduct oral history documentation (interviews) and heritage research contributing to McLeod Lake's TLUS.
- BC Hydro wrote to McLeod Lake on November 28 attaching a draft Letter of Understanding which outlined the parties' understanding with respect to the TLUS, including capacity funding, deliverables, information sharing and financial reporting. McLeod Lake responded on November 30, 2012 and provided suggested revisions.

Chronology of Events

November 1 to December 31, 2007

On November 21, 2007, BC Hydro sent an introductory letter McLeod Lake regarding the Project. The letter introduced BC Hydro's senior advisor responsible for First Nations consultation, and expressed BC Hydro's commitment to effective consultation with First Nations should the Project proceed further through BC Hydro's multi-stage decision making process.

January 1 to April 30, 2008

On February 18, 2008, BC Hydro hand-delivered a letter to McLeod Lake introducing BC Hydro's senior negotiator and inviting McLeod Lake to an introductory meeting to review the Project scope, discuss capacity funding and develop a schedule of future consultation meetings. The letter enclosed the Stage 1 Summary Report.

On February 21, 2008, BC Hydro sent a letter to McLeod Lake providing notice of proposed technical work for the Project. The letter explained that technical, environmental and social studies would be conducted during Stage 2, and that applications for permits and licenses on Crown land would result in referrals to McLeod Lake. The letter attached five initial engineering referrals for McLeod Lake's review and input. The letter also addressed BC

Hydro's desire to explore opportunities with McLeod Lake to monitor and participate directly in any work that may arise from these applications and BC Hydro's commitment to inviting First Nations to participate on technical committees to inform environmental and social economic studies. In the letter, BC Hydro also committed to discussing the design of the broader consultation and engagement process with McLeod Lake at an upcoming introductory meeting, where technical advisors would be on hand to answer preliminary questions. BC Hydro sent a disk to McLeod Lake on February 26, 2008, containing data related to BC Hydro's permit applications for the Project.

On March 11, 2008, BC Hydro met with McLeod Lake (Lands Manager) to provide a high level introduction to the Project. BC Hydro made an offer of interim capacity funding to cover the costs of initial consultations, and McLeod Lake indicated that it would seek direction from Chief and Council regarding the offer.

On March 20, 2008, FrontCounter BC sent a letter to McLeod Lake advising that BC Hydro had submitted five applications to the ILMB and the Ministry of Forestry and Range pertaining to the occupation of Crown land and removal of Crown timber for the Project. The letter enclosed materials related to five referrals (see table), and requested that McLeod Lake review the referrals and provide any comments within 45 days.

File #	**Proposed type of tenure and estimated period of use**
8005604	amendment to Licence of Occupation; authority for tree removal
8005664	amendment to Licence of Occupation; authority for tree removal
8014907	Investigative Use Permit (2 years); authority for tree removal
8014908	Licence of Occupation (10 years); authority for tree removal
8014909	Licence of Occupation (10 years); authority for tree removal

On April 3, 2008, BC Hydro sent an email to McLeod Lake providing a link to the Stage 1 Summary Report.

On April 11, 2008, BC Hydro met with McLeod Lake's Chief and Council to provide an overview of the Project. Discussion focused on McLeod Lake's general questions about the Project, such as the size of the reservoir, number of turbines, how much energy would be produced, electricity trading, and consideration of alternatives to the Project. The parties also discussed how BC Hydro would be engaging with First Nations in relation to the Project.

On April 17, 2008, BC Hydro met with McLeod Lake (Chief, Councillor, Lands Manager, legal counsel) to provide an overview of the Project and review the engineering referrals

sent to McLeod Lake on March 20, 2008. McLeod Lake advised that BC Hydro would need to address historical grievances related the W.A.C. Bennett Dam and the Williston Reservoir before consultation on the Project could occur. BC Hydro acknowledged McLeod Lake's historical grievances, but indicated that the Project would be the focus of its current consultation. McLeod Lake accepted BC Hydro's offer of interim capacity funding, and committed to responded to the engineering referrals once it had developed an internal process.

May 1 to September 30, 2008

On May 2, 2008, BC Hydro sent a letter to McLeod Lake enclosing a payment for interim capacity funding. The letter outlined BC Hydro's understanding that the capacity funding would enable McLeod Lake to continue meeting with BC Hydro while the parties developed a consultation agreement, and enable McLeod Lake's technical advisors to work with BC Hydro's engineering team or the ILMB in responding to the engineering referrals.

On May 23, 2008, McLeod Lake (legal counsel) called BC Hydro to advise that due to elections, McLeod Lake would not be available to meet on May 29, 2008.

On May 28, 2008, BC Hydro called McLeod Lake (legal counsel) advising that BC Hydro had prioritized referral #8014909 and requested approval from FrontCounter BC. BC Hydro described the planned activity and previous work completed in the 1970s and 1980s. McLeod Lake indicated that it would review referral #8014909 in the next couple of days. McLeod Lake advised that it would be writing to BC Hydro to express its thoughts about the Project, and would expect a response from BC Hydro before scheduling further meetings.

On May 29, 2008, McLeod Lake (Chief, Alec Chingee) sent a letter to BC Hydro with respect to the consultation process for the Project. The letter stated that McLeod Lake had been severely affected by the W.A.C. Bennett Dam, and therefore the prospect of a new dam on the Peace River was of grave concern to the community. The letter stated that consultation related to the Project would have to be broad enough to discuss all issues of importance to McLeod Lake, including high level energy policy, revenue sharing and historical grievances, or they would not occur at all.

On May 30, 2008, BC Hydro sent a letter to McLeod Lake providing additional information about the engineering referrals described in FrontCounter BC's letter of March 20, 2008. The letter described BC Hydro's proposal for an incremental approach to approving the five referrals, with referral #8014909 given priority. The letter indicated that the incremental approach would enable critical field work to begin in the summer, while proving additional opportunities for consultation on the remaining four referrals.

On June 17, 2008, BC Hydro sent a letter to McLeod Lake to welcome the newly elected Chief, Derek Orr, and to request an introductory meeting with the new Council to provide an

overview of the Project and follow up on concerns expressed by McLeod Lake's previous Chief in his letter of May 29, 2008. The letter enclosed the Stage 1 Summary Report.

On August 14, 2008, BC Hydro met with McLeod Lake's new Chief and Council to provide an overview of the Project. A representative of MEMPR attended (by telephone) to respond to questions about provincial energy policy. McLeod Lake expressed interest in working with BC Hydro towards completing a consultation agreement, and requested that BC Hydro provide a draft agreement for McLeod Lake to review. McLeod Lake also indicated that it would review the outstanding engineering referrals.

On August 22, 2008, BC Hydro sent a letter to McLeod Lake enclosing a draft Stage 2 consultation agreement, as well as the Stage 1 Summary Report, the Pre-Consultation Summary Report (related to the public consultation program), and an information package regarding the Technical Advisory Committees.

September 1 to December 31, 2008

On September 23, 2008, BC Hydro participated in a community meeting at McLeod Lake, which was attended by McLeod Lake's Chief and 20 to 30 community members. BC Hydro provided an overview of the Project and responded to questions from the community members on a number of topics, including the size of the reservoir, potential impacts to wildlife and fish, alternatives to the Project, and the historical grievances related to the W.A.C. Bennett Dam.

On September 29, 2008, BC Hydro sent a letter to McLeod Lake inviting McLeod Lake to participate in the Technical Advisory Committee process. The letter advised that the Technical Advisory Committee process would allow for sharing of information, interests and perspectives regarding the Project with BC Hydro, other First Nations and relevant federal, provincial and municipal agencies. BC Hydro indicated that Technical Advisory Committee participants would be invited to review materials and provide input and advice to BC Hydro on: potential issues and topics for assessment; potential effects of the Project on the human, physical and biological environment; the nature, scope and extent of information required to assess the potential effects of the Project on environment; the design of studies proposed for 2009; and, preliminary ideas for mitigation measures. The letter included a list of the proposed dates for the Technical Advisory Committee meetings.

On October 20, 2008, McLeod Lake sent a letter to BC Hydro requesting that all land-related applications be sent to McLeod Lake's Land Referral Office.

On October 28, 2008, McLeod Lake sent an email to BC Hydro in response to BC Hydro's inquiry regarding the draft Stage 2 consultation agreement. McLeod Lake advised that it maintained the position conveyed in the letter of May 29, 2008 signed by the previous Chief, Alec Chingee. McLeod Lake further advised that it would not participate in

consultation related to the Project until BC Hydro had addressed the issues raised in the letter.

On November 28, 2008, BC Hydro sent a letter to McLeod Lake which sought to address the three concerns identified in McLeod Lake's letter of May 29, 2008. Regarding the development of provincial energy policy, BC Hydro explained that it had invited a representative from MEMPR to attend the meeting of August 14 in order to address McLeod Lake's questions on this issue. While McLeod Lake had not raised concerns with MEMPR at that meeting, BC Hydro offered to schedule a follow up meeting to allow for an additional opportunity to discuss provincial energy policy. Regarding compensation for historical grievances, BC Hydro expressed the view that the *McLeod Lake Treaty 8 Adhesion Agreement* had released the Province from historical grievances, including those related to the W.A.C. Bennett Dam. Regarding revenue sharing and other benefit options, BC Hydro explained that the consultation process would enable the parties to assess potential impacts that the Project might have on McLeod Lake, and this would precede a later process of discussing accommodation and potential benefit options.

January 1 to April 30, 2009

Between January 21 and March 6, 2009, BC Hydro contacted McLeod Lake by telephone and email and attempted to schedule a follow up meeting.

On March 11, 2009, McLeod Lake called BC Hydro and expressed interest in receiving capacity funding to organize a meeting with Elders to discuss the Project. BC Hydro advised that capacity funding would be available under BC Hydro proposed Stage 2 consultation agreement, and agreed to re-send the draft agreement. BC Hydro provided McLeod Lake with a draft agreement on March 12, 2009.

On March 16, 2009, BC Hydro sent an email to McLeod Lake advising of potential contract opportunities associated with early exploratory work for the Project. It provided a link to three requests for proposals for environmental services, archaeological services, and noxious weed control services, and indicated that responses were due by March 27, 2009.

On March 23, 2009, BC Hydro provided McLeod Lake with registration forms for the Site C Business Directory.

May 1 to September 30, 2009

On June 10, 2009, BC Hydro sent an email to McLeod Lake advising that BC Hydro had posted a request for proposals for a fencing program.

On June 16, 2009, BC Hydro sent a letter to McLeod Lake providing the work plan for engineering work in the upcoming field season. The letter advised of a pump test that BC Hydro planned to conduct under Permit #814589 on the north bank of the Peace River from

mid-July to December, 2009, and indicated that BC Hydro was seeking to amend the permit to allow drilling in a "T" shape alignment. The letter attached the amendment application, and requested that any comments be provided by June 30, 2009.

On June 22, 2009, McLeod Lake faxed a signed copy of the *Stage 2 Consultation Agreement* to BC Hydro, along with the Band Council Resolution authorizing the Chief to sign the agreement on behalf of the band.

- The *Stage 2 Consultation Agreement* established the principles, process and scope for consultation and collaboration between McLeod Lake and BC Hydro for Stage 2, and provided McLeod Lake with funding to participate in the consultation process. The agreement outlined the respective responsibilities of the parties, specifying that BC Hydro would be responsible for providing McLeod Lake with information about the Project including employment and business opportunities, that McLeod Lake would be responsible for providing BC Hydro with information regarding the community's concerns about the Project, and that BC Hydro and McLeod Lake would be jointly responsible for identifying strategies to avoid, mitigate, manage, and accommodate interests, concerns or potential adverse impacts of the Project on McLeod Lake's section 35(1) rights. The agreement addressed confidentiality, budgeting and work planning, funding and payment schedules, and communication between the parties. The agreement included a provision under which either party may invite a representative of the Province to attend any meeting, including a meeting to discuss the B.C. Energy Plan, and appended a letter from MEMPR to McLeod Lake, dated May 28, 2009, confirming that representatives of MEMPR would be available to meet with McLeod Lake to discuss the Project, including the B.C. Energy Plan. The term of the agreement extended from June 25, 2009 to March 31, 2010.

On June 25, 2009, BC Hydro sent a letter to McLeod Lake attaching an application for a Licence of Occupation, which BC Hydro had submitted to FrontCounter BC on June 23, 2009. The letter noted that the Licence of Occupation would allow for continued geotechnical investigations at the proposed dam site focused on gathering information on the dam foundation and abutment slopes. It requested that McLeod Lake provide comments by July 31, 2009.

On June 30, 2009, BC Hydro sent a letter to McLeod Lake enclosing a capacity funding cheque issued pursuant to the *Stage 2 Consultation Agreement*.

On July 21, 2009, BC Hydro sent a letter to McLeod Lake enclosing a disk containing the complete set of Stage 1 studies, as follows:

- Peace River Fisheries Investigations - Peace River Tributary Spring Spawning Migration, Tributary Summer Juvenile Rearing and Radio Telemetry Studies 2006.

- Peace River Fish and Aquatics Investigations - Peace River Tributary Summer Fish Distribution, Habitat Assessment and Radio Telemetry Studies 2005.
- Peace River Fisheries Investigations - Peace River and Pine River Radio Telemetry Study 2007.
- Peace River Wildlife Studies - Preliminary Inventory of Bat Species in the Peace River Corridor 2005.
- Peace River Wildlife Surveys - Inventory and Habitat Use of Bat Species in the Peace River Corridor.
- Terrestrial Ecosystem Mapping of the Peace River Study Area: Baseline Inventory Surveys 2007.
- Peace River Wildlife Surveys Summary Report - Winter Baseline Inventory Surveys 2006.
- Peace River Fisheries and Aquatic Resources Literature Summary, September 2008.
- Small Fish Surveys in the Peace and Halfway Rivers 2006.
- Peace River Wildlife Surveys - Baseline Inventory Surveys 2006.
- Expanded Legend for the Peace River Terrestrial Ecosystem Mapping Project 2007.
- Water Quality, River Sediment, Soil, and Vegetation Samples from the Peace River Watershed 2007.

The letter also enclosed a disk with materials from the meetings of the Technical Advisory Committees.

On July 22, 2009, BC Hydro met with representatives of McLeod Lake (legal counsel, Councillor) to provide an update on the planned technical work, and discuss the possibility of McLeod Lake undertaking a traditional use study. BC Hydro provided information on the process for planning and completing a traditional use study. McLeod Lake suggested that community members be involved in coordinating the study. McLeod Lake identified band owned companies with interest in undertaking Project related work and the parties discussed the possibility of scheduling an information session on procurement and training.

On August 13, 2009, BC Hydro sent a letter to McLeod Lake advising of planned fisheries work in the Moberly River. The letter advised that BC Hydro would be installing a fish fence in the Moberly River that would temporarily obstruct the navigable channel for boaters.

On August 18, 2009, BC Hydro and Mainstream Aquatics sent a letter to McLeod Lake providing further information regarding planned fisheries studies in the Moberly River. The letter advised that a temporary fish fence would be installed across the wetted channel of the Moberly River from September 30 to October 29, 2009. The fish fence would assist in the counting of adult mountain whitefish moving upstream to spawn in the Moberly River, and the recording of fish species moving downstream to over winter in the Peace River. BC Hydro was providing notice to local First Nations and public users as part of its application for an approval under the *Navigable Waters Protection Act*.

On August 19, 2009, BC Hydro met with representatives of McLeod Lake (legal counsel, Land Manager, Councillor). Discussion items included:

- Historical grievances: McLeod Lake expressed the view that the releases in the *McLeod Lake Treaty 8 Adhesion Agreement* were given to the Province and did not apply to BC Hydro. BC Hydro explained the Province's view that BC Hydro benefitted from the releases as an agent of the Crown, and that discussions about the interpretation of the *McLeod Lake Treaty 8 Adhesion Agreement* would need to take place in a different forum. McLeod Lake cautioned that no progress could be made in the consultation process without first addressing McLeod Lake's historical grievances related to existing projects.

- Traditional use study*:* The parties discussed undertaking of traditional use study and agreed to work together to develop a TLUS agreement.

- Referrals: BC Hydro provided an update on the timeline and process for Project-related engineering work. The parties discussed opportunities for McLeod Lake members to be involved in monitoring the work. BC Hydro agreed to follow up on a question about the filling of boreholes after investigative drilling.

- Procurement: BC Hydro suggested setting up a workshop in the McLeod Lake community with BC Hydro's Aboriginal Procurement Advisor.

- Fish and wildlife studies: McLeod Lake expressed interest in studies on caribou (mountain and inland) and Arctic grayling. BC Hydro agreed to determine if any studies on those species had been completed.

On August 21, 2009, BC Hydro provided a written response to McLeod Lake's question about the filling of boreholes.

On August 26, 2009, BC Hydro sent an email to McLeod Lake responding to McLeod Lake's inquiry regarding studies undertaken on caribou and Artic grayling. BC Hydro advised that it had completed studies on Arctic grayling in Stage 1 which had been provided to the McLeod Lake on July 21, 2009. BC Hydro explained that it had not initiated studies

on caribou because a determination had been made that the Project area did not contain suitable habitat for caribou.

On August 26, 2009, BC Hydro sent an email to McLeod Lake requesting a list of species of interest to be included in a presentation to McLeod Lake community members. McLeod Lake replied by email and provided a list of species it considered to be of high importance.

On September 3, 2009, McLeod Lake (Site C Coordinator, Land Referrals Officer) met with representatives of the ILMB. Discussion topics included BC Hydro's permit applications for geotechnical investigations, the ILMB's approach to consultation with First Nations, introduction of the "rolling work plan" concept, and scheduling of a site visit. BC Hydro did not attend the meeting.

On September 4, 2009, BC Hydro sent a letter to McLeod Lake enclosing a disk containing the following Stage 2 studies:

- Peace River Fisheries Investigation Peace River and Pine River Radio Telemetry Study 2008. AMEC Earth & Environmental and LGL Limited.
- Baseline Data Collection - Peace River Watershed Water Quality and Dinosaur Lake Limnology Sampling - 2008. Golder Associates Ltd.
- Peace River Site C Hydro Project Stage 2 - Baseline Greenhouse Gas Emissions Report. Jacques Whitford AXYS (Stantec).
- Peace River Site C Hydro Project Stage 2 Baseline Vegetation and Wildlife Report. Keystone Wildlife Research Ltd.
- Peace River Angling and Recreational-Use Creel Survey Interim Year 1 Report. LGL Limited.
- Site C Fisheries Studies - Baseline Peace River Tributaries Fish Use Assessments in Spring and Fall 2008. Mainstream Aquatics Ltd.
- Site C Fisheries Studies - Juvenile Fish and Fish Habitat Inventory of Peace River Tributaries in Summer 2008. Mainstream Aquatics Ltd.
- Site C Peace River - Mercury Levels in Peace River Fish Tissue – Data Report 2008. Mainstream Aquatics Ltd.
- Site C Fisheries Study Upper Halfway River Watershed Bull Trout Spawning Survey 2008. Mainstream Aquatics Ltd.

BC Hydro indicated that further Stage 2 studies would be provided once available, and offered to meet with McLeod Lake to discuss the enclosed materials.

On September 8, 2009, McLeod Lake sent an email to BC Hydro attaching a list of traditional plants of interest to be included in BC Hydro's presentation at an upcoming community meeting.

On September 15, 2009, BC Hydro participated in a community meeting at the McLeod Lake band office, which was attended by 22 community members. BC Hydro provided a Project overview which included information on species of interest identified by McLeod Lake, and took questions.

On September 15, 2009, BC Hydro met with McLeod Lake (Site C Coordinator). The parties discussed BC Hydro's proposal to move forward with three levels of consultation: a Technical Committee, a Steering Committee and a Main Table. The Site C Coordinator confirmed that she would be the technical lead for McLeod Lake, and that the Steering Committee would be comprised of herself, legal counsel and a Councillor. The Site C Coordinator agreed that a Main Table was a good idea and BC Hydro committed to drafting a letter to McLeod Lake outlining its proposal for three levels of consultation. BC Hydro provided an overview of the Technical Advisory Committee (TAC) process and described the seven areas of focus for the TACs (fish, wildlife, recreation, infrastructure, heritage, greenhouse gases and human health). BC Hydro committed to providing McLeod Lake with the TAC materials. The parties discussed the next steps for initiating a TLUS.

On September 16, 2009, McLeod Lake participated in site visit to the South Bank Island with representatives from BC Hydro, Golder, and the ILMB, to discuss ongoing engineering work.

On September 22, 2009, BC Hydro sent a letter to McLeod Lake in follow up to the meeting of September 15, 2009, which summarized a proposed consultation process involving three levels of consultation: Technical Committee, Steering Committee and Main Table. The letter suggested that the Main Table meet three or four times a year in order to confirm decisions made by the Steering Committee, and to make decisions that require elevation from the steering committee or the technical level. The letter suggested that the parties confirm the structure of the consultation process at the next meeting.

On September 30, 2009, BC Hydro sent an email to McLeod Lake responding to questions raised at the community meeting (September 15, 2009) regarding kokanee and lake trout.

October 1 to December 31, 2009

On October 6, 2009, BC Hydro met with representatives of McLeod Lake (legal counsel, Site C Coordinator, Councillor). The parties reviewed the outcomes of the community information session held on September 15, 2009, with McLeod Lake emphasizing the need for continued community engagement. McLeod Lake advised that it would seek direction from Chief and Council regarding the structure of the consultation process at the next band

council meeting. BC Hydro committed to tabling a draft TLUS agreement for McLeod Lake's review.

On October 8, 2009, Golder sent a letter to McLeod Lake which summarized proposed geotechnical engineering work on the western end of the South Bank Island within the application area for Licence of Occupation #8015149.

On October 20, 2009, BC Hydro sent copies of the Stage 1 Summary Report and the Stage 1 Completion Report by mail to McLeod Lake, in follow up to a request made at the meeting of October 6, 2009. BC Hydro sent additional copies of the two reports to McLeod Lake on November 20, 2009, as requested by McLeod Lake.

On October 27, 2009, BC Hydro sent an email to McLeod Lake attaching a draft work plan for a study of ungulate movement and habitat use. The letter stated that BC Hydro would welcome McLeod Lake's input and advice regarding the draft work plan.

On October 30, 2009, McLeod Lake sent a letter to Golder providing comments on Rolling Work Plan #1 (South Bank Island) under License of Occupation #8015149. The letter outlined McLeod Lake's expectation that the work plan would be followed diligently, and that notice would be provided to McLeod Lake if any problems arose with the work. The letter highlighted the community's use of rare plants for medicinal purposes and emphasized the importance of compliance with mitigation measures in these sensitive areas. The letter requested that an environmental monitor from McLeod Lake be present during the geotechnical drilling work.

On November 4, 2009, BC Hydro sent an email to McLeod Lake attaching the registration form for enrolment in the Site C Business Directory. McLeod Lake responded via email on November 5, 2009, attaching completed forms for Duz Cho Construction Ltd., a band-owned business.

On November 5, 2009, Golder sent a letter in response to McLeod Lake's letter of October 30, 2009, providing comments on Rolling Work Plan #1. Golder committed to hiring McLeod Lake members as environmental monitors.

On November 10, 2009, BC Hydro met with representatives of McLeod Lake (legal counsel, Site C Coordinator, Councillor) for a discussion focused on the development of a TLUS. BC Hydro tabled a draft TLUS agreement for discussion, and the parties discussed related issues including options for joint oversight, the geographic scope of the study, and access to confidential data. McLeod Lake requested a presentation from MEMPR on the B.C. Energy Policy. McLeod Lake expressed interest in hearing directly from the Province about the development of the policy, and, in particular, how the Project was selected as an option to meet energy demands.

On November 10, 2009, BC Hydro sent an email to McLeod Lake attaching a Quarterly Joint Report for the period ending September 30, 2009, prepared pursuant to the *Stage 2 Consultation Agreement*.

On November 13, 2009, BC Hydro sent an email to McLeod Lake attaching an outline for a proposed Socio-economic Baseline and Gap Analysis Study, and sought input from McLeod Lake.

On December 15, 2009, BC Hydro met with representatives of McLeod Lake (legal counsel, Councillor) and a representative from MEMPR, who attended at McLeod Lake's request to provide information and field questions on the development of the B.C. Energy Plan. The parties discussed MEMPR's position on possible alternatives to the Project, including energy conservation, nuclear, coal and wind. McLeod Lake expressed concern that it had not been consulted on policies which resulted in certain energy sources being excluded from consideration, and the Project being made a priority. McLeod Lake asserted that a preliminary decision had been made by the Province to build the Project. The parties agreed that a community meeting should be held, with representatives of MEMPR and BC Hydro, to explain to community members how choices related to high level energy policy are made. BC Hydro and McLeod Lake reviewed the latest draft of the TLUS agreement, and McLeod Lake expressed concern about maintaining control over the scope of the study and the final product of the study. McLeod Lake provided BC Hydro with a revised draft on February 2, 2010.

January 1 to April 30, 2010

On January 7, 2010, BC Hydro sent an email to McLeod Lake attaching a draft of the Joint Quarterly Report for the period ending December 31, 2009, prepared pursuant to the *Stage 2 Consultation Agreement*.

On January 12, 2010, BC Hydro sent an email to McLeod Lake providing notification of a request for proposal for Environmental Support Services, with a closing date of February 1, 2010.

On February 3, 2010, BC Hydro called McLeod Lake's Chief to provide an update on the Project, and expressed interest in meeting with McLeod Lake's Chief and Council.

On February 4, 2010, Golder sent a letter to McLeod Lake providing information related to Rolling Work Plan #1 (South Bank Island) under License of Occupation #815149, including updated maps of the permit area, access roads and borehole location, and a Danger Tree Assessment Report. The letter advised that work would commence on or before April 1, 2010.

On February 15, 2010, McLeod Lake sent an email to BC Hydro attaching Quarterly Financial Reports for the periods ending September 30, 2009 and December 31, 2009, prepared pursuant to the *Stage 2 Consultation Agreement*.

On February 17, 2010, BC Hydro met with McLeod Lake (legal counsel, Councillor, Site C Coordinator) to discuss the revised draft of the TLUS agreement provided by McLeod Lake. McLeod Lake expressed its intention to secure a contractor to complete a TLUS under the sole control of McLeod Lake, with the scope being expanded to include the cumulative effects of BC Hydro's existing facilities. McLeod Lake stated that it was not interested in joint oversight, but would share its findings with BC Hydro and make best efforts to include information that BC Hydro required. BC Hydro responded that a TLUS would not be considered an eligible expense under the *Stage 2 Consultation Agreement*, unless it was focused on collecting Project-related information. As a way to move forward, BC Hydro agreed to reconfirm its information requirements for the TLUS and follow up with McLeod Lake. The parties finalized the Joint Quarterly Reports for the periods ending September 30, 2009 and December 31, 2009, prepared pursuant to the *Stage 2 Consultation Agreement*.

On March 1, 2010, BC Hydro sent two letters to McLeod Lake enclosing capacity funding cheques issued pursuant to the *Stage 2 Consultation Agreement*.

On March 3, 2010, BC Hydro sent an email to McLeod Lake attaching a revised draft of the TLUS agreement, which clarified BC Hydro's information requirements for the study, and attempted to incorporate provisions from McLeod Lake's previous draft.

On March 22, 2010, BC Hydro sent a letter to McLeod Lake advising of its preparations for the field season of environmental work associated with the Project. The letter advised that although no decision had been made to proceed to Stage 3, BC Hydro was maintaining its current work on the Project on an interim basis to preserve the project schedule. The letter sought McLeod Lake's input on work plans for environmental studies proposed for 2010. The letter attached the following studies:

- Site C Fisheries Studies - 2010 Major Tributary Fish Inventory
- Site C Aquatic Productivity Study - Preliminary Scope of Work
- Site C Preliminary Mercury Modeling and Planning - Preliminary Scope of Work (March 2010)
- Peace River Ungulate Monitoring Study Status: March 18, 2010
- Site C Wildlife Studies - Preliminary Scope of Work - March 18, 2010

- Ecosystem and Habitat Mapping Update - Peace River Baseline Inventory Workplan – 2010
- Site C Heritage and Archaeology Studies - Preliminary Scope of Work.

On March 29, 2010, McLeod Lake sent a letter to BC Hydro requesting an extension on the deadline in which to spend the capacity funding provided for under the *Stage 2 Consultation Agreement*. The letter attached a list of proposed uses of the funding including a site visit, a helicopter fly over, and three community gatherings.

On April 7, 2010, BC Hydro and Mainstream Aquatics sent a letter to McLeod Lake advising of planned fisheries studies on the Peace and Moberly rivers. The letter advised that temporary rotary screw fish traps would be placed in the water and provided a description of the temporary fish trap operation. The rotary screw traps would assist in obtaining baseline data with respect to the downstream movement of juvenile fish through the project site and outmigration of juvenile fish from the Moberly River. The temporary rotary screw traps were scheduled to operate on week days from May 1 to October 29, 2010.

On April 9, 2010, BC Hydro responded to McLeod Lake's letter of March 29, 2010. BC Hydro proposed that remaining funding under the *Stage 2 Consultation Agreement* be used to complete a TLUS, and explained that activities such as field studies and community gatherings outlined McLeod Lake's letter, could then be undertaken in the context of the TLUS.

On April 13, 2010, BC Hydro sent an email to McLeod Lake attaching a draft of the latest Joint Quarterly Report for March 31, 2010, prepared pursuant to the *Stage 2 Consultation Agreement*.

On April 19, 2010, BC Hydro sent an email to McLeod Lake advising that the Province had announced that the Project would move forward to Stage 3, the Environmental and Regulatory Review Stage. The email also provided a link to the Project website where the final Stage 2 Report and 35 appended studies and reports had been posted.

On April 28, 2010, McLeod Lake sent an email to BC Hydro and inquired if a BC Hydro representative would be available to speak about the Williston Reservoir and the W.A.C. Bennett Dam at an upcoming meeting. BC Hydro responded via email stating that given the parties' differing views on the interpretation of releases in the *McLeod Lake Treaty 8 Adhesion Agreement*, BC Hydro would need to complete a legal review prior to engaging in further discussion of this issue. BC Hydro offered to facilitate a meeting between McLeod and legal counsel for the Ministry of Attorney General, if McLeod Lake wished to pursue such a discussion.

May 1 to September 30, 2010

On May 6, 2010, BC Hydro met with representatives of McLeod Lake (legal counsel, Site C Coordinator, Councillor). McLeod Lake (legal counsel) explained that due to the announcement that the Project would move forward to Stage 3, he would need to seek direction and a further mandate from McLeod Lake's Chief and Council. McLeod Lake advised that it planned to submit a request to extend the time for using the outstanding funds available under the *Stage 2 Consultation Agreement*. BC Hydro agreed to consider such a request if it was received. McLeod Lake provided a revision of the Joint Quarterly Report for the period ending March 31, 2010, expressing the view that BC Hydro's original draft had misrepresented the facts surrounding the TLUS negotiations. McLeod Lake stated that the parties had completely different view of the TLUS and that BC Hydro's consultations related to the TLUS had been biased and self-serving. BC Hydro disagreed with McLeod Lake's interpretation of events, and indicated that it remained interest in completing a TLUS. However, BC Hydro emphasized that the purpose of a TLUS would be to contribute to an assessment of the effects of the Project on McLeod Lake's treaty rights. McLeod Lake suggested that the direction taken by BC Hydro had foreclosed any meaningful discussion. McLeod Lake described the Project as a "done deal" and expressed the view that the Province would push it through no matter what occurred in in the course of consultations. BC Hydro suggested that the parties' caucus to discuss a possible extension of funding under the *Stage 2 Consultation Agreement*, but McLeod Lake stated the meeting was over. BC Hydro requested a meeting with McLeod Lake's Chief and Council as soon as possible.

On May 10, 2010, Golder sent an email to McLeod Lake advising that the following Stage 2 interim archaeology reports have been uploaded to the FTP site for McLeod Lake's review:

- Interim Report: AIA for proposed upgrades to the Left Bank Hill Road (Permit #2009-0262)
- Interim Report: AIA of portions of the area containing 17 Pump-Test boreholes (Permit #2009-0262)
- Interim Report: AIA of proposed boreholes and access trails (revision 1) on the South Bank Island (Permit #2009-0262)
- Interim Report: AIA of archaeological sites HbRf-59, HbRf-61, HbRf-65 and HbRf-67, located along the South (Right) Bank access road (Permit #2009-0262)

On June 21, 2010, BC Hydro sent a letter to McLeod Lake advising that Golder had been awarded the contract to conduct the Heritage Impact Assessment for the Project, and that Golder would be holding a five day heritage training program in Fort St. John. Golder would

be looking for McLeod Lake to identify interested community members to attend this training, with a view to providing employment opportunities to community members.

On June 24, 2010, BC Hydro sent a letter to McLeod Lake advising that BC Hydro had engaged Golder to conduct a heritage assessment for the Project. The letter advised that the Golder team would be responsible for securing a *Heritage Conservation Act* permit from the Archaeology Branch, and a copy of the permit application would be forwarded to McLeod Lake. The letter included an offer of capacity funding to facilitate McLeod Lake's review of the permit application.

On June 30, 2010, Golder sent a letter to McLeod Lake advising that Golder would be conducting an AIA for BC Hydro in relation to the 2010 Geotechnical Investigations: Proposed Left Bank (North) and Right Bank (South) (Permit #2009-0262), with work scheduled to commence on July 7, 2010.

On July 9, 2010, BC Hydro, Golder and representatives of McLeod Lake (Lands Manager, Site C Coordinator) attended a site visit to the South Bank of the Peace River to discuss geotechnical investigations under Rolling Work Plan #2. McLeod Lake provided feedback and suggestions on the work.

On July 16, 2010, Golder sent a letter to McLeod Lake attaching: Rolling Work Plan #2: 2010 Geotechnical Investigations (Licence of Occupation #814864) (July 16, 2010). Golder requested that comments be submitted by August 6, 2010.

On July 20, 2010, Golder sent a letter to McLeod Lake attaching:

- Technical Memorandum: AOA of Select Portions of BC Hydro's Proposed 2010 Geotechnical Investigations within the Proposed Site C Dam Area (July 16, 2010)
- Interim Report: AIA of Proposed 2010 Geotechnical Investigations Within The Proposed Site C Dam Area (Permit #2009-0262) (July 16, 2010)

On July 22, 2010, McLeod Lake sent a letter to BC Hydro (President and Chief Executive Officer) and formally expressed its opposition to the Project. The letter expressed concern that McLeod Lake had not been afforded meaningful consultation regarding the development of the Project to date, and highlighted a lack of consultation with respect to the *Clean Energy Act* and other decisions by the Province not to pursue alternative energy sources. Regarding the consultation process, the letter expressed concern that BC Hydro representatives had repeatedly characterized issues of interest to McLeod Lake as being beyond their mandate, and had attempted to dictate the terms of a proposed TLUS. The letter described the consultation process as “wholly inadequate” and enclosed the unspent portion of the funding provided by BC Hydro under the *Stage 2 Consultation Agreement*. The letter stated that McLeod Lake would continue to communicate with BC Hydro, but

expected that any consultation-related expenses would be paid according to a fee schedule which McLeod Lake had developed.

On July 26, 2010, the Archaeology Branch sent a letter to McLeod Lake advising that AMEC had applied for a Heritage Inspection Permit under the *Heritage Conservation Act* to conduct an archaeological impact assessment for the Project. This would involve assessing potential impacts on archaeological resources arising from the construction of dams and related facilities, quarry and borrow pit locations, temporary construction facilities, highway realignments, flooded areas and erosion zones, transmission lines and other related works that might be identified as planning progresses. The letter advised that the Crown had also received an application for an Investigative Use Permit under the *Land Act* to enable access to Crown Land for activities under the Heritage Inspection Permit.

On July 30, 2010, AMEC sent an email to McLeod Lake advising that AMEC had applied for a Heritage Inspection Permit on behalf of BC Hydro to conduct an AIA for the Project (File #10A0284). The field program aimed to identify archaeological sites that might be affected by the development of the Project. AMEC indicated that it would follow up with McLeod Lake to arrange a face-to-face meeting or other forum to discuss the application. AMEC attached a copy of the application for McLeod Lake's reference. Golder called McLeod Lake on August 12, 2010, in follow up to the letter. McLeod Lake stated that it was not in a position to discuss Project-related matters at the time.

On August 13, 2010, BC Hydro (President and Chief Executive Officer) sent a letter to McLeod Lake in response to the McLeod Lake's letter of July 22, 2010, and acknowledged McLeod Lake's return of the unspent portion of the funding under the *Stage 2 Consultation Agreement*. The letter confirmed BC Hydro's commitment to engage in meaningful consultation with McLeod Lake and explained that from BC Hydro's perspective, the consultation in Stage 2 had been very useful in understanding McLeod Lake's issues and concerns about the Project. The letter advised that while the Site C team did not have a mandate to fully explore McLeod Lake's concerns about the impacts of the existing facilities, BC Hydro was prepared to facilitate a meeting with appropriate government and BC Hydro staff to discuss those concerns. The letter expressed a desire to continue to work on an agreement for a TLUS that would meet the needs of both parties, and confirmed that BC Hydro would provide appropriate capacity funding for future consultation activities.

On August 20, 2010, Golder sent a letter to McLeod Lake regarding Rolling Work Plan #2 (Licence of Occupation #814864). The letter advised that BC Hydro was planning to proceed with the geotechnical investigation program under Rolling Work Plan #2 during the week of August 23, 2010, and explained that the scope of the work included various drilling, test pit excavations, and exploration activities along the north and south banks of Peace River. The letter provided Golder's contact information if McLeod Lake had any questions

On August 23, 2010, Golder sent a letter to McLeod Lake providing notification that Golder would be conducting an AIA of the South Bank Laydown Area and the South Bank Access Road, commencing on August 24, 2010 (Permit #2009-0262).

On August 30, 2010, Golder sent a letter to McLeod Lake attaching:

- Technical Memorandum: AOA of BC Hydro South Bank Bedrock Mapping Program within the proposed Site C Dam Area (August 18, 2010).

On September 2, 2010, Golder sent a memorandum via fax to McLeod Lake advising that it would be conducting an AIA of the proposed Left Bank Hill drill location, commencing on September 2, 2010 (Permit #2009-0262)..

On September 22, 2010, BC Hydro met with representatives of McLeod Lake (Chief, Band Manager). McLeod Lake opened the meeting by expressing its opposition to the Project and advised that it had aligned with Treaty 8 Tribal Association due to their common views on the Project. McLeod Lake advised that it was conducting research with Elders regarding promises of free power made by BC Hydro during the construction of the W.A.C. Bennett Dam. BC Hydro expressed interest in hearing directly from the Elders about what had been promised. BC Hydro advised that it was open to expanding the geographic scope of the TLUS and asked if McLeod Lake would be interested in pursuing a study. McLeod Lake advised that it already had a TLUS underway. BC Hydro expressed interest in partnering or providing funding to support McLeod Lake's initiative. McLeod Lake advised that it was not inclined to accept funding support from BC Hydro, but indicated that it would be prepared to consider a proposal outlining BC Hydro's objectives for a TLUS.

On September 30, 2010, the Archaeology Branch sent an email to McLeod Lake (cc: Golder, AMEC) regarding AMEC's application for a Heritage Inspection Permit, and attached:

- Letter from the Archaeology Branch to AMEC (September 30, 2010) advising that AMEC had been granted Heritage Inspection Permit #2010-0378, but that the permit had been reduced in scope in order to address concerns raised by some of the Treaty 8 First Nations. The permit only authorized activities related to model testing. Once AMEC had achieved sufficient progress with model testing, it could seek to amend the permit to include other activities (inventory and impact assessment).

- Heritage Inspection Permit #2010-0378 issued to AEMC "to conduct an archaeological inventory for the purpose of testing and improving the archaeological potential model prepared for BC Hydro's proposed Site C Clean Energy Project…" (September 30, 2010)

- Letter from AMEC (on Golder letterhead) to the Archaeology Branch responding to questions from First Nations regarding AMEC's application for a Heritage Inspection Permit (September 9, 2010)

On September 30, 2010, Golder sent an email to McLeod Lake attaching a draft report documenting Golder's 2010 annual field assessment of the existing North Bank access road located within site HbRf-40 (in partial fulfillment of the terms and conditions of Site Alteration Permit #2009-0297). Golder requested that comments be provided by October 15, 2010.

October 1 to December 31, 2010

On October 8, 2010, Golder sent a fax to McLeod Lake advising that Golder would be conducting an AIA of the proposed South Bank Access Road under Permit #2009-0262. Golder advised that work was tentatively scheduled to commence on October 14, 2010. On October 12, 2010, Golder sent a fax to McLeod Lake attaching a revised notification of Golder's AIA of the proposed South Bank Access Road. Golder advised that Test Pit U would also be assessed.

On October 15, 2010, Golder sent an email to McLeod Lake attaching letter notification of an AIA on the proposed exploratory Adit #5 on the South Bank of the Peace River.

On October 25, 2010, Golder sent an email to McLeod Lake attaching:

- Interim report: AIA for proposed access road upgrades on the left (north) bank of the Peace River.

Golder advised that no archaeological sites were identified during the AIA. Golder requested that any comments be provided by November 9, 2010.

On November 9, 2010, BC Hydro sent an email to McLeod Lake attaching a draft Stage 3 consultation agreement to be discussed at the meeting of November 15, 2010.

On November 15, 2010, BC Hydro met with representatives of McLeod Lake (Chief, Band Manager, Legal Counsel, Site C Coordinator, Lands Manager and others). McLeod Lake advised that while community members had stringent and dedicated views regarding the Project, it was willing to look for a way to move forward. McLeod Lake suggested that the parties work towards a different method of communicating. BC Hydro also expressed interest in moving forward and suggested that the parties discuss McLeod Lake's concerns and possible next steps for a TLUS. McLeod Lake identified three issues raised in the letter of July 22 as being particularly important to the community: promises made and not met with respect to the W.A.C. Bennett Dam, the lack of compensation provided in relation to the W.A.C. Bennett Dam, and the pre-determined nature of the approval process for the Project. McLeod Lake described a number of impacts arising from the W.A.C. Bennett

Dam, and explained that it wanted to ensure that members' lifestyles were not further eroded by the Project. BC Hydro suggested that the parties consider a consultation agreement as an option to explore the kinds of topics being discussed in the meeting, and to work together to identify potential impacts of the Project. BC Hydro clarified that the Project was not a "done deal" and noted that the structure of the environmental assessment process had yet to be decided. McLeod Lake agreed to review the draft Stage 3 consultation agreement tabled by BC Hydro. BC Hydro expressed interest in pursuing a TLUS as it would assist BC Hydro in understanding the potential effects of the Project on McLeod Lake. BC Hydro advised that it was now willing to consider a broader geographic scope for the TLUS. McLeod Lake advised that it had been working on a TLUS focused on the cumulative impacts of oil and gas, forestry, and other projects including the W.A.C. Bennett Dam.

On November 15, 2010, BC Hydro attended a community meeting at the McLeod Lake community hall, which was attended by members of Chief and Council and approximately 25 community members and Elders. McLeod Lake's Chief indicated the purpose of the meeting was to provide BC Hydro with an opportunity to hear directly from the community with respect to their concerns about past events and the potential impacts of the Project. Community members and Elders described their experience of the effects of the W.A.C. Bennett Dam and the Williston Reservoir, and their concerns included impacts on fishing, trapping and hunting practices, changes to local climate, sloughing of the reservoir, social disruption, and unfulfilled commitments for inexpensive power. BC Hydro thanked all the speakers who had shared their concerns, and committed to returning to the community for further discussion.

On November 22, 2010, BC Hydro sent a letter to McLeod Lake providing an overview of a planned Fisher Telemetry Study, and included descriptions of two job opportunities with Keystone Wildlife as part of the study (field technicians).

On November 22, 2010, Golder sent an email to McLeod Lake attaching the following:

- Interim Report: AIA for the Attachie Flat Upper Terrace Climate Station (permit #2009-0262).

Golder advised that it had identified archaeological material associated with two sites (HbRi-33 and HbRi-49). It further advised that Archer CRM Partnership (Archer) had also carried out additional archaeological work at the same locations and that a draft report documenting Archer's work would be forwarded separately. Golder requested that any comments be provided by December 7, 2010.

On November 24, 2010, BC Hydro sent an email to McLeod Lake summarizing the key issues recorded in the meetings held on November 15, 2010.

On December 17, 2010, Golder sent an email to McLeod Lake attaching:

- Interim report: AIA for the proposed South Bank Moberly bedrock investigations (Permit #2009-0262).

Golder advised that one new site (HbRf-91) was identified in the AIA and a second site (HbRf-43) was revisited. Golder asked that comments be provided by January 25, 2011.

On December 20, 2010, Golder sent an email to McLeod Lake attaching Rolling Work Plan #3 (Licence of Occupation #814864).

On December 24, 2010, the Archaeology Branch sent an email to McLeod Lake advising that Golder had applied to amend Heritage Inspection Permit 2009-0262 to expand the study area.

January 1 to April 30, 2011

On January 27, 2011, BC Hydro sent a letter to McLeod Lake advising that Golder had completed Stage 1 model testing for the Archaeology Impact Assessment (Permit #2010-0378), and that McLeod Lake would be provided with a copy of Golder's report. The letter further advised that Golder would be applying to amend the permit to complete Stage 2 of the AIA. The letter included an offer of capacity funding to facilitate the review of the report and the permit application.

On January 31, 2011, Golder sent a letter to McLeod Lake enclosing the following report on archaeological work conducted in 2010:

- Heritage Program Year 1 (2010) Summary Report, Draft, Version 1 (Permit #2010-0378).

On February 4, 2011, BC Hydro called McLeod Lake (Site C Coordinator) to follow up on possible dates for a meeting, and to discuss the availability of funding for the review of permit applications related to the engineering work for the upcoming field season. McLeod Lake asked that BC Hydro forward the correspondence related to the applications.

On February 4, 2011, Golder sent an email to McLeod Lake attaching:

- Interim Report: AIA of Proposed Upgrades to the South Bank Access Road Between KM 4.4 and KM 8.0, South of Fort St. John (Permit #2009-0262) (February 4, 2011)

Golder advised that a new archaeological site (HbRf-90) had been identified during the assessment, and requested that comments on the report be provided to the Archaeological Branch before February 25, 2011.

On February 7, 2011, BC Hydro sent an email to McLeod Lake providing brief descriptions of the following three permit applications related to geotechnical investigations planned in the upcoming field season, as requested by McLeod Lake on February 4, 2011.

- File No. 8015393, Application for a Licence of Occupation for Geotechnical Investigations near the Proposed Reservoir and application for an Occupant Licence to Cut for the same proposed activities;
- File No. 8015314, Application for a Temporary Use Permit for South Bank Access Road Maintenance and Upgrades and an application for an Occupant Licence to Cut for the same proposed activities; and,
- File No. 8003167 and File No. 8003168, Application for Map Reserves at the Lemoray/West Pine Quarry.

BC Hydro advised that capacity funding was available, and suggested that the funding could be used for internal review of the applications, site visits, or any monitoring that McLeod Lake may wish to carry out with respect to the work, should the permits be issued.

On February 15, 2011, BC Hydro sent an email to McLeod Lake with additional information regarding permit application #8015393.The letter explained that BC Hydro was revisiting the access plans for the South Bank investigations, and would be looking at opportunities to reduce the footprint of the investigations and to lessen the potential impact on harvesting and section 35(1) rights. The letter provided background information on the investigation program, and listed the factors that considered by BC Hydro in evaluating access options (road or helicopter).

On February 17, 2011, Golder sent a letter to McLeod Lake regarding the 2011 Heritage Assessment field program. Golder indicated that it was currently preparing a request to the Archaeology Branch for an amendment of the existing *Heritage Conservation Act* permit. In anticipation of receiving the permit, Golder was preparing to include potential participation from McLeod Lake in the field work and analysis. Golder provided the preliminary details and advised that AMEC would be in touch to arrange the sub-consultant agreements and task orders required for the program should McLeod Lake show interest.

On February 18, 2011, Golder sent an email to McLeod Lake attaching the following report:

- Interim Report: AIA of Proposed Exploratory Adit 5 and Spoil Stockyard Area, South of Fort St. John, BC (Permit 2009-0262) (February 18, 2011)

Golder advised that no archaeological sites were identified in the assessment, and requested that comments be provided to the Archaeology Branch by March 15, 2011.

On February 18, 2011, Golder sent an email to McLeod Lake attaching a revised version of the following:

- Interim Report: AIA of Proposed Access Road Upgrade and Revised Drill Hole C Location East of the North (Left) Bank Road, Fort Saint John, BC (Permit #2009-0262)

Golder advised that the report had been revised to clarify the details of the assessment conducted.

On February 21, 2011, Golder sent an email to McLeod Lake attaching:

- Letter Report: Planned alterations and archaeological monitoring of archaeological sites; HbRf-59, HbRf-61, HbRf-65 and HbRf-67 located on the South Bank access road, south of Fort Saint John, British Columbia (Permit #2010-0238).

Golder requested that comments be provided to the Archaeology Branch by March 15, 2011.

On February 22, 2011, BC Hydro sent an email to McLeod Lake advising that it intended to file the Project Description Report in March, which would initiate the environmental assessment process. BC Hydro expressed interest in meeting with McLeod Lake to discuss how the parties could work together during the formal environmental assessment process. BC Hydro advised that it was also looking for input and ideas from McLeod Lake on capacity development, training, and economic development opportunities, and for further thoughts on a traditional land use study.

On February 22, 2011, Golder sent an email to McLeod Lake attaching:

- Draft report: Alterations to Archaeological Sites HbRh-33 and HbRi-10, BC Hydro Fence Replacement Program (Permit #2009-0219) (February 22, 2011)

Golder advises that it had conducted subsurface testing at two archaeological sites (HbRh-33 and HbRi-10) and evaluated impacts resulting from BC Hydro's fence replacement program. Golder requested that comments be provided to the Archaeology Branch by March 15, 2011.

On February 24, 2011, BC Hydro sent a letter to McLeod Lake regarding access options for proposed geotechnical investigations at five sites on the south bank of Peace River (*Land Act* application #8015393). The letter advised that in response to First Nations' concerns, BC Hydro had reconsidered a number of access options and reached the following decisions:

- sites opposite Farrell and Lynx Creeks (helicopter access);

- sites opposite Bear Creek and at the Attachie Slide (seismic line upgrade and construction of 1 km of new road); and
- site at kilometer 95 (already accessible by road).

On March 1, 2011, BC Hydro sent an email to McLeod Lake attaching a link to the following Stage 2 studies and reports, completed between January and August 2010, related to fish and aquatics.

- Peace River Fisheries Investigation Peace River and Pine River Radio Telemetry Study 2009. AMEC Earth & Environmental and LGL Limited. 2010.
- Site C Fisheries Studies Halfway River and Moberly River Fall Mountain Whitefish Migration and Spawning Study 2009. Mainstream Aquatics Ltd. 2010.
- Site C Fisheries Studies Halfway River and Moberly River Summer Fish Survey (2009). Mainstream Aquatics Ltd. 2010.
- Site C Fisheries Studies Peace River Fish Inventory 2009. Mainstream Aquatics Ltd. 2010.

On March 2, 2011, AMEC called McLeod Lake (Lands Manager) to discuss the introductory letter regarding the Heritage Assessment, dated February 17, 2011, including potential participation by McLeod Lake in the field work and analysis. The Lands Manager was unsure about McLeod Lake's position on participating in the Heritage Assessment and committed to following up with the Chief.

On March 3, 2011, BC Hydro sent a letter to McLeod Lake advising that Mainstream Aquatics Ltd. would be conducting a fisheries study in the Peace, Halfway, and Moberly rivers. The letter indicated that temporary rotary screw fish traps would again be placed in Peace River and lower Moberly River (at the same locations as the previous year) with the addition of two rotary screw traps being placed in the lower Halfway River. The letter advised that notice was being provided as a requirement of the application process under the *Navigable Waters Protection Act*.

On March 11, 2011, BC Hydro sent a letter to McLeod Lake advising that BC Hydro was engaged in planning for the upcoming field season of environmental work associated with the Project. The letter indicated that, in order to engage Aboriginal groups in discussion of this work, BC Hydro had prepared summary documents that described proposed studies for the 2011 field season. The letter enclosed study outlines and work plan summaries in the following topic areas:

- Environmental Program: Fish and Aquatics;

- Environmental Program: Wildlife;
- Environmental Program: Physical Environment;
- Heritage Assessment; and,
- Socio-Economic Assessment.

The purpose of the proposed studies was to characterize baseline environmental conditions. The letter explained that the baseline data would be used to inform the assessment of potential environmental effects associated with the Project. The letter requested input from McLeod Lake regarding the proposed studies, and explained that they could be changed or revised in scope or timing based on input from the Aboriginal groups.

On March 11, 2011, BC Hydro sent a letter to McLeod Lake advising that geotechnical engineering field work under Rolling Work Plan #3 would commence on April 1, 2011. The letter indicated that Golder had originally sent a letter and information package regarding this work to McLeod Lake on December 20, 2010 and advised that BC Hydro would still be interested in receiving feedback from McLeod Lake on the planning and execution of the work.

On March 17, 2011, McLeod Lake participated in a workshop conducted by BC Hydro with respect to the Integrated Resource Plan. The purpose of the workshop was to provide a description of the Integrated Resource Plan, an overview of how an Integrated Resource Plan is developed and a presentation and facilitated discussion on various topics related to the Integrated Resource Plan. One of the objectives of the workshop was to consult with First Nations on three example portfolio options for meeting increased demand for electricity; a renewable mix without Site C, a renewable mix with Site C, or a mix of renewables with Site C and gas-fired generation. Potential resource options explored included biomass, wind, geothermal, thermal (such as natural gas and coal), hydro (such as run of river, pump storage, and Site C), ocean (wave and tidal), hydrokinetic, and solar.

On April 20, 2011, BC Hydro met with representatives of McLeod Lake (Chief, two Councillors, Band Manager). Topics of discussion included:

- BC Hydro provided an overview of the environmental assessment process, and indicated that the next milestone would be the submission of the Project Description Report, likely in the next three to four weeks.
- BC Hydro distributed a document titled “BC Hydro Follow-up with McLeod Lake First Nation: Feedback Received November 15 at Community Meeting”. BC Hydro advised that the document was intended to reflect the issues raised by community members, and to initiate a discussion about those issues. BC Hydro also distributed a set of documents, collected from its internal files, respecting compensation paid to McLeod

Lake for loss of trap lines due to effects of the Williston Reservoir. McLeod Lake inquired about BC Hydro's plans with respect to compensation and benefit options for the Project. BC Hydro indicated that it was currently developing a mandate to engage in benefit discussions, and that McLeod Lake would likely be engaged in those discussions should a mandate be confirmed. BC Hydro followed up via email on May 12, 2011, and attached electronic copies of the documents provided in the meeting.

- BC Hydro asked if it would be helpful for BC Hydro to provide capacity funding for the TLUS work being undertaken by McLeod Lake. McLeod Lake advised that it preferred to keep the study within its community, and therefore declined BC Hydro's offer of funding.
- Regarding the release in the *McLeod Lake Treaty 8 Adhesion Agreement*, McLeod Lake asked whether BC Hydro interpreted the release as covering the impacts of the W.A.C. Bennett Dam after 2000. BC Hydro indicated that it would be willing to coordinate a session with representatives of the Ministry of the Attorney General and the Ministry of Aboriginal Relations and Reconciliation to discuss the scope of the release.
- Regarding the ongoing relationship between McLeod Lake and BC Hydro, BC Hydro expressed interest in meeting to discuss capacity building and training opportunities, and indicated that it was open to ideas on how to proceed.

May 1 to September 30, 2011

On May 6, 2011, Golder sent a technical memorandum to McLeod Lake advising of proposed work under Permit #2009-0262 for the following projects:

- As-yet unspecified archaeological assessments related to tasks proposed in Rolling Work Plan #4, beginning in the near future with scoping to commence May 9;
- Preliminary Field Reconnaissance of selected proposed drill hole locations in support of Reservoir Slopes Geotechnical Investigation Program, scheduled to commence on May 10; and,
- As-yet unspecified archaeological assessments related to select proposed drill hole locations in support of the Reservoir Slopes Geotechnical Investigation Program, beginning in the near future with scoping to commence on May 9.

Golder attached several maps of the project location, including drill holes, test pits, and access roads.

On May 18, 2011, BC Hydro sent a letter to McLeod Lake advising that BC Hydro had submitted the Project Description Report to the BCEAO and the CEA Agency, and provided a link to the report.

On May 26, 2011, BC Hydro sent a letter to McLeod Lake advising that BC Hydro had retained Golder to conduct the Socio-Economic Assessment for the Project, and that a First Nations Community Assessment would be a component of the Socio-Economic Assessment. The letter proposed an approach for the First Nations Community Assessment involving the following five steps:

- develop a Community Assessment work plan for each community;
- gather, compile and validate community baseline data and information through focus groups and interviews;
- identify and confirm community VCs through community meetings;
- assess potential Project-related community effects; and,
- identify and evaluate mitigation measures to reduce unwanted effects on, and enhance benefit opportunities to, the community.

The letter advised that typical topics in a community assessment would include: demographics, economic activities, natural resource use, community and social services, housing, public infrastructure and political structure. The letter advised that BC Hydro would like to hire community members to provide research assistance, and would also provide training as necessary. The letter noted that some communities might wish to provide consulting services to BC Hydro, and provided contact information for the person who would be accepting proposals.

On June 10, 2011, Golder sent an email to McLeod Lake advising that the Rolling Work Plan #4, under Licence of Occupation #814864, had been uploaded to a secure file transfer website for review.

On June 16, 2011, Golder sent an email to McLeod Lake advising that Golder would be conducting archaeological work under Permit #2009-0262 for the following projects:

- Tasks proposed in Rolling Work Plan #3, including Adit 3 and borehole drilling at Left Bank Adit 4 Test Chamber and associated road upgrading; and
- Left Bank Instrumentation Holes.

On June 17, 2011, Golder sent six emails to McLeod Lake attaching the following archaeological impact assessment reports completed under Permit #2009-0262.

- Rolling Work Plan #4: AOA (June 9, 2011)
- Rolling Work Plan #4: Adit 5 (June 9, 2011)
- Rolling Work Plan #4: Right Bank Construction Materials Test Pitting (June 9, 2011)
- Rolling Work Plan #4: Liquefaction Investigations AIA (June 9, 2011) (request for comments by July 15, 2011)
- Rolling Work Plan #4: Right Bank Seismic Investigation (June 9, 2011) (request for comments by July 15, 2011)
- Rolling Work Plan #4: Right Bank Structures Investigation (June 9, 2011) (request for comments by July 15, 2011)

On June 22, 2011, Golder sent an email to McLeod Lake attaching the following:

- AOA: Adit #4 Chamber and Associated Road Upgrades (Permit #2009-0262) (June 21, 2011).

Golder requested that comments be provided to Archaeology Branch by July 14, 2011.

On June 23, 2011, Golder sent an email to McLeod Lake attaching the following materials related to archaeological work done under Permit #2009-0262:

- AIA, Interim Report, Rolling Work Plan #3 – Adit 3 (June 21, 2011)
- AOA Rolling Work Plan #3 – Adit 3 (June 21, 2011)

Golder requested that comments be provided to the Archaeology Branch by July 15, 2011.

On June 24, 2011, McLeod Lake (legal counsel) sent a letter to BC Hydro regarding its position with respect to the infringement of its Aboriginal and treaty rights by BC Hydro when the W.A.C. Bennett dam was constructed, and the Williston Reservoir was created. The letter acknowledged that BC Hydro, as an agent of the provincial Crown, benefited from the releases contained in articles 11.4 (m) and (n) of the *McLeod Lake Treaty 8 Adhesion Agreement,* but expressed the view that the releases only applied to acts or omissions which occurred before the effective date of the agreement (March 23, 2000). The letter suggested that the releases could not be construed as putting to rest the concerns of McLeod Lake, because they do not purport to deal with infringements continuing after the effective date, or with ongoing infringements necessary to maintain the Williston Reservoir and the W.A.C. Bennett Dam. The letter asserted that BC Hydro had an obligation to (a) ensure that the ongoing impairment was minimized, (b) consult and accommodate McLeod Lake's treaty rights with respect to the ongoing infringement, and (c) compensate McLeod Lake for the continuing impairment of its treaty rights.

On July 13, 2011, Golder sent an email to McLeod Lake attaching:

- AOA: Rolling Work Plan #4 – Right Bank Structures Investigation Borehole H – Revised Location (Permit #2009-0262) (July 12, 2011).

Golder noted that one borehole location within the proposed investigation program had been revised, and the attached cover letter described the proposed location change. Golder requested that input be provided on the borehole revision by July 22, 2011.

On July 15, 2011, Golder sent an email to McLeod Lake attaching a notification of upcoming archaeological work to be completed under permit #2009-0262 for the following projects: Highway 29 geotechnical investigations on the north bank of the Peace River; West Pine Quarry; Bullhead Mountain.

On July 15, 2011, BC Hydro sent an email to McLeod Lake attaching notification of the Noxious Weed Control Program, 2011 season.

On July 22, 2011, Golder sent an email to McLeod Lake attaching a revised copy of Rolling Work Plan #4: Right Bank Seismic Investigation originally provided on June 17, 2011, correcting and clarifying a mathematical error.

On July 29, 2011, BC Hydro sent a letter to McLeod Lake in response to McLeod Lake's letter dated June 24, 2011. The letter expressed the view that the release in favour of the Province contained in the *McLeod Lake Treaty 8 Adhesion Agreement* released BC Hydro from all claims associated with the development, construction, operation, maintenance and repair of the Williston Reservoir and W.A.C. Bennett Dam ("Hydro Works"). The letter explained that the Hydro Works and their operation were not an act or omission occurring post-March 23, 2000, having been constructed and placed in operation long before that date, and specifically contemplated by and addressed in the *McLeod Lake Treaty 8 Adhesion Agreement*. Setting aside the parties' respective positions regarding the interpretation of the releases, the letter reiterated BC Hydro's interest in developing a forward-looking relationship with McLeod Lake and BC Hydro's commitment to consulting with McLeod Lake on the Project. To that end, the letter expressed BC Hydro's interest in arranging a meeting with McLeod Lake to discuss various issues including:

- Negotiation of a Stage 3 consultation agreement and a TLUS Agreement;

- Carrying out consultations with respect to key components of the Project, such as development of the transmission line, and sourcing off-site construction materials, and with respect to alternative sites considered for the Project, and alternatives to the Project;

- Involvement of McLeod Lake in a socio-economic study being conducted for the Project;
- Engagement of McLeod Lake in discussions about potential opportunities that may arise from the Project, including capacity development and training, procurement, employment and other opportunities;
- Supporting McLeod Lake in its review of investigative permits that BC Hydro may require for studies that will support the environmental assessment; and,
- Provision of updated mapping data for the Project footprint.

On August 3, 2011, Golder sent an email to McLeod Lake attaching updated information regarding Golder's work under Temporary Use Permit #815098.

On August 29, 2011, Golder sent an email to McLeod Lake attaching the following:

- AOA - Construction Material Investigations at Old Fort (Permit #2009-0262) (August 29, 2011);
- AOA - Construction Material Investigations at Bullhead Mountain (Permit #2009-0262) (August 29, 2011); and,
- AOA - Construction Materials Geotechnical Investigations at Pine Pass (Permit #2009-0262) (August 29, 2011).

Golder requested that comments be provided to the Archaeology Branch by September 20, 2011.

On August 29, 2011, Golder sent an email to McLeod Lake Indian Band attaching:

- AOA – BC Hydro Reservoir Slopes Geotechnical Investigations ADHB-5 and ADHB-6) (August 29, 2011).

On September 1, 2011, Golder sent an email McLeod Lake attaching the following:

- Alterations to Archaeological Sites HbRi-10 and HbRh-33 - BC Hydro Fence Replacement Program (Permit 2009-0219)

On September 23, 2011, Golder sent an email to McLeod Lake attaching a notification of upcoming archaeological work at the revised location of Adit 5, to be completed under permit #2009-0262.

On September 27, 2011, McLeod Lake (Lands Manager) called BC Hydro requesting to access the Site C dam site. BC Hydro agreed to provide McLeod Lake with a tour of the dam site, and requested one to two days advance notice to allow for scheduling.

On September 30, 2011, BC Hydro sent an email to McLeod Lake advising that the federal and provincial governments had announced a draft harmonization agreement that would refer the Project to a Joint Review Panel. BC Hydro noted that the regulators would be inviting written public comments on the draft agreement and provided links to the CEA Agency and BCEAO websites.

October 1 to December 31, 2011

On October 3, 2011, Golder sent an email to McLeod Lake attaching a Quarterly Progress Report, for the period of July 1 to September 30, 2011, for archaeological work completed under permit #2009-0262.

On October 4, 2011, Golder sent an email to McLeod Lake attaching:

- 2011 Assessment of the Existing Access Road Located within Archaeological Site HbRf-040, North (Left) Bank of the Peace River, Northeast BC (October 4, 2011) (Permit# 2009-0267)

On October 18, 2011, Golder sent an email to McLeod Lake providing notification of upcoming archaeological work at the location of proposed or existing flood forecasting stations, to be completed under permit #2009-0262.

On November 14, 2011, BC Hydro met with representatives of McLeod Lake (Chief, legal counsel). BC Hydro provided an update on the regulatory process and advised that the Project Description report had been accepted in August 2011, with a harmonized approach between the BCEAO and the CEA Agency currently under review. The parties addressed the recent exchange of correspondence respecting the *McLeod Lake Treaty 8 Adhesion Agreement*, and agreed to pursue the initiatives set out in BC Hydro's letter of July 29, 2011, rather than get caught up in a legal debate. BC Hydro tabled a draft Stage 3 consultation agreement, and agreed to forward an electronic copy to McLeod Lake. BC Hydro tabled a revised TLUS agreement, and clarified that BC Hydro's objective was to understand where McLeod Lake exercised their rights, both historically and currently. McLeod Lake indicated that it had interest in carrying out a TLUS and committed to reviewing the draft agreement. BC Hydro provided McLeod Lake with a work plan for the First Nations Community Assessment, and McLeod Lake indicated that it would like to be involved in the process. BC Hydro advised that McLeod Lake would be eligible for a benefit agreement if BC Hydro received a mandate, and invited McLeod Lake to provide its views on elements that could be included. Other topics of discussion included: the Project

footprint map, permit authorizations for investigative work, alternative sites and capacity development / training.

On November 15, 2011, BC Hydro sent an email to McLeod Lake attaching the following three documents tabled by BC Hydro on November 14: draft Stage 3 consultation agreement (November 10, 2011), draft TLUS agreement (November 10, 2011) and draft First Nations Community Assessment work plan (November 2011). BC Hydro asked that McLeod Lake review the documents and respond with comments and suggested amendments.

On November 23, 2011, BC Hydro sent an email to McLeod Lake attaching the updated Project footprint map, as requested in the meeting of November 14, 2011.

On December 2, 2011, Golder sent an email to McLeod Lake advising that BC Hydro had submitted a series of applications under the *Land Act* for investigative work at Portage Mountain East, and attached the application materials. On December 21, 2011, Golder sent a follow-up email advising that the *Land Act* application for Portage Mountain East had been revised. Golder attached a revised application package.

On December 13, 2011, Golder sent an email to McLeod Lake advising that BC Hydro had applied for six permits (Licences of Occupation) related to the construction of six climate monitoring stations. The email provided links to related files, including permit applications, Management Plans, an Environmental Overview Assessment, and, associated GIS shape files.

On December 21, 2011, McLeod Lake sent an email to BC Hydro advising that the *Stage 3 Consultation Agreement* had been approved by McLeod Lake's Chief and Council.

January 1 to April 30, 2012

On January 12, 2012, BC Hydro met with McLeod Lake's Chief, Council and legal counsel. McLeod Lake's Chief signed the *Stage 3 Consultation Agreement*, dated December 20, 2011.

- The *Stage 3 Consultation Agreement* established the principles, process and scope for consultation between BC Hydro and McLeod Lake for Stage 3 and provided funding to participate fully in the consultation process. The agreement outlined the respective responsibilities of the parties, specifying that McLeod Lake would be responsible for identifying potential impacts of the Project on McLeod Lake's section 35(1) rights, and that BC Hydro and McLeod Lake would be jointly responsible for identifying strategies to avoid, mitigate, manage or accommodate those potential adverse impacts. The agreement also addressed confidentiality, budgeting and work planning, funding and payment schedules, and communication between the parties. completion of any "Assessment and Application Processes", defined as including British Columbia's

environmental assessment process, Canada's environmental assessment process, and, any applications by BC Hydro for permits, authorizations and approvals, for which the review and approval of the applications by a regulatory authority requires First Nation consultation. The agreement is subject to termination by either party upon 90 days written notice.

McLeod Lake advised that it had reviewed the draft TLUS agreement and provided comments with respect to terms related to the geographic scope, information sharing/confidentiality, proposed oversight by BC Hydro, and use of oral history. BC Hydro responded to the comments and committed to preparing a revised draft based on the discussion. BC Hydro provided an update on the regulatory process, including the process for reviewing the draft EIS Guidelines. With respect to future consultations with McLeod Lake, BC Hydro advised that it had prepared presentations on key Project components including off-site construction materials, Highway 29 realignment, reservoir clearing, and the transmission line, and had also developed a presentation on alternative sites. BC Hydro advised that it was engaged in developing a trades training program with the North East Native Advancing Society and Northern Lights College.

On January 16, 2012, BC Hydro sent an email to McLeod Lake in follow up to the meeting of January 12, 2012, and attached a revised version of the TLUS agreement incorporating feedback given by McLeod Lake, as well as comments from BC Hydro's TLUS advisor on "lessons learned" from his TLUS experience to date. BC Hydro also attached a copy of the latest work plan for the Socio-economic Assessment and expressed interest in engaging in discussions toward developing a Community Baseline Profile.

On January 18, 2012, Golder sent an email to McLeod Lake attaching the following reports completed under Permit #2009-0262.

- Interim Report, AIA - Rolling Work Plan #4: Right Bank Structures Investigation (January 17, 2012) (revised to address comments during the review period)
- Quarterly Progress Report, October 1, 2011 - December 31, 2011 (January 17, 2012)

On January 20, 2012, Golder sent a courier package to McLeod Lake enclosing a copy of Draft Technical Report (Version 2) of the 2011 Heritage Program Year 2 Summary Report, including a report of archaeology work conducted in 2011 under Permit #2010-0378.

On January 20, 2012, Golder sent an email to McLeod Lake attaching the following:

- Annual Report, Field Inspections at Archaeological Sites HbRf-59, HbRf-61, HbRf-65 and HbRf-67, located at the South Bank Access Road (Permit #2010-0238).

On January 23, 2012, BC Hydro sent a letter to McLeod Lake enclosing a copy of the *Stage 3 Consultation Agreement* signed by BC Hydro, and two capacity funding cheques issued pursuant to the agreement.

On February 2, 2012, BC Hydro participated in a community meeting, which was attended by McLeod Lake's Chief and approximately 35 community members. BC Hydro presented information on the current status of the Project, opportunities for First Nations to participate in the regulatory process, field work completed in 2011, and, Project-related procurement. BC Hydro responded to questions and concerns raised by community members on various topics, including: historical grievances; contracting and training opportunities; mercury contamination; potential impacts of the Project on fish, heritage sites, and hunting lands; alternatives to hydroelectric power; electricity exports; power outages in the community; and, potential changes in local climate. McLeod Lake's Chief concluded the meeting by stating that a consultation agreement had been reached with BC Hydro, and clarified that the agreement did not indicate McLeod Lake's support for the Project.

On February 6, 2012, BC Hydro sent an email to McLeod Lake attaching the following two documents intended to provide an update on BC Hydro's proposed approach to procurement and contracting work:

- Examples of Potential Contracting Work Related to Construction (January 24, 2012)
- Site C Procurement Update for First Nations (January 24, 2012)

The email also provided web links to information presented at the Site C Business Information Session in fall 2011.

On February 9, 2012, Golder sent an email to McLeod Lake attaching:

- Letter Report, AIA of Proposed Exploratory Adit 5 and Spoil Stockyard Area, South of Fort St. John, BC (Permit #2009-0262)
- Interim Report, BC Hydro Reservoir Slopes North Bank Preliminary Field Reconnaissance (Permit #2009-0262)
- Letter Report, 2011 Assessment of Archaeological Sites HbRf-43 and HbRf-90, South (Right) Bank of the Peace River (Site Alteration Permit #2011-0102).

On February 10, 2012, the Archaeology Branch sent a letter via fax to McLeod Lake advising that AMEC had requested an amendment to Heritage Inspection Permit #2010-0378, to include any potential outlying project quarries, borrow areas or access roads that had not been captured within the current study area. The letter requested that any comments be provided in writing by March 12, 2012.

On February 13, 2012, the Archaeology Branch sent a letter via fax to McLeod Lake advising that Golder had requested an amendment to Heritage Inspection Permit #2009-0262. The letter requested that any comments be provided by March 14, 2012.

On February 20, 2012, BC Hydro sent a letter to McLeod Lake attaching a report titled, Field Season Summary, 2011 Engineering Field Investigations. The report provides an overview of investigative work completed in 2011, including investigations at the proposed dam site (north and south banks), the proposed reservoir slopes (north and south banks), Highway 29, and the Halfmoon Lake gravel pit.

BC Hydro and McLeod Lake corresponded on the following dates with respect to the content of a draft TLUS Agreement: February 20, Feb 23, March 2, March 7, March 16, March 22, March 27, March 30, April 4, April 10, and June 25.

On February 23, 2012, BC Hydro sent an email to McLeod Lake advising that it was in the process of identifying First Nations' companies involved in logging and clearing operations, and requesting that McLeod provide the names of band-owned business engaged in that type of work. McLeod Lake responded by email and provided the names of three band-owned businesses: Duz Cho Logging Limited Partnership, Duz Cho Construction Limited Partnership and Summit Pipeline Services. McLeod Lake committed to providing BC Hydro with company profiles and contact information for each of the businesses.

On February 24, 2012, Golder sent an email to McLeod Lake attaching Rolling Work Plan #5 under Licence of Occupation #814864. Golder requested that any comments be provided by March 16, 2012.

On February 24, 2012, Golder sent an email to McLeod Lake attaching:

- AOA: Adit 5 (Revision 1) (Permit 2009-026) (February 22, 2012).

On February 24, 2012, Golder sent an email to McLeod Lake providing a link to the following:

- Annual Report for 2009, 2010 and 2011 (Permit #2009-0262) (February 23, 2012).

On March 4, 2012, McLeod Lake sent an email to BC Hydro advising that it had provided the draft TLUS agreement to a consultant from Archaeo Research Limited who had raised a number of concerns. BC Hydro and McLeod Lake (legal counsel) met via teleconference on March 6 to discuss the concerns.

On March 7, 2012, BC Hydro called McLeod Lake to discuss BC Hydro's interest in carrying out a First Nations Community Assessment study as part of the environmental assessment process for the Project. BC Hydro indicated that employment opportunities would likely be

available for band members. BC Hydro followed up with an email to McLeod Lake attaching the following two documents:

- First Nations Community Assessment Overview – Draft for Discussion
- First Nations Community Assessment Work Plan Activity Summary

On March 23 and 24, 2012, BC Hydro attended quarterly meetings of McLeod Lake's off-reserve communities in Prince George and Vancouver. At both meetings, BC Hydro provided an overview of the Project, including an update on the status of the environmental assessment process and potential business opportunities, and responded to questions. BC Hydro also met separately with McLeod Lake's Chief on March 24 in Vancouver. BC Hydro advised that it had received a mandate from the Province to enter into IBA negotiations with McLeod Lake. BC Hydro described the potential elements of an IBA, confirming that historic grievances would not be dealt with through IBAs, and that equity interests would not be included in IBAs. McLeod Lake committed to reviewing BC Hydro's proposed approach to IBA negotiations with Council and following up with BC Hydro. The meeting also included a discussion of a trades training initiative that McLeod Lake hoped to implement in partnership with Prince George Nechako Aboriginal Employment and Training Association.

On March 26, 2012, BC Hydro sent a letter to McLeod Lake in follow up to the discussion on March 24, 2012, regarding BC Hydro's mandate for IBA negotiations. The letter attached a summary of BC Hydro's proposed approached to IBA negotiations, including potential elements of an IBA and the timing of negotiations. BC Hydro expressed interest in meeting with McLeod Lake for discussions regarding a potential IBA.

On March 28, 2012, Golder sent an email to McLeod Lake attaching the following:

- AIA Report, Rolling Work Plan #4, Liquefaction Investigations (Permit #2009-0262) (March 22, 2012).

On April 3, 2012, Golder sent an email to McLeod Lake attaching the following archaeological reports completed under Permit #2009-0262:

- Reservoir Slopes Geotechnical Investigations ADHB-5 and ADHB-6 (March 27, 2012) (revised report addressing comments received by T8TA and the Archaeology Branch)
- Highway 29 Geotechnical Investigations (ADHBF-3) (March 30, 2012)
- Post-Impact Assessment Report, Geotechnical Investigations ADHG-5 (March 30, 2012)

On April 3, 2012, BC Hydro met with representatives of McLeod Lake (Councillor, legal counsel) and Archaeo Research Limited to discuss Archaeo Research Limited's comments

on the draft TLUS agreement. McLeod Lake informed BC Hydro that it had struck a committee to deal with Project-related issues, including discussions related to a potential IBA.

On April 4, 2012, BC Hydro sent a letter to McLeod Lake providing notification of BC Hydro's fisheries study activities in the Peace, Halfway, Pine and Moberly rivers. The letter stated that as part of BC Hydro's fisheries program, temporary rotary screw fish traps would be placed in Peace, lower Moberly and Halfway rivers at the same locations as last year, as well as two rotary screw traps in the lower Pine River. The letter provided the schedule and description of the temporary fish trap operations, including navigation mitigation measures.

On April 10, 2012, the Archaeology Branch sent a letter to AMEC (cc: McLeod Lake) advising that it had granted AMEC's application to amend Heritage Inspection Permit #2010-0378 to expand the study area, and attached the amended permit.

On April 13, 2012, BC Hydro sent an email to McLeod Lake providing links to each of the following:

- Project Definition Consultation, April 10 - May 31, 2012, Discussion Guideline and Feedback Form (prepared for upcoming public consultation sessions)
- Information Sheet: Preliminary Impact Lines and Land Use (Update April 2012).
- Preliminary Impact Lines and Preferred Highway 29 Realignment Maps

On April 18, 2012, BC Hydro met via teleconference with McLeod Lake (legal counsel, Band Manager) to discuss the next steps in proceeding with a First Nations Community Assessment. BC Hydro explained that the First Nations Community Assessment was a requirement of the environmental assessment process, and described the interview process that would lead to the development of a Community Baseline Profile. BC Hydro advised that representatives from Golder and/or Big Sky Consulting Ltd. would be conducting interviews with community members and that there was a potential role for a community coordinator to assist with the interview process. McLeod Lake agreed to pass along the information to McLeod Lake's Chief and Council at an upcoming meeting. BC Hydro sent an email to McLeod Lake on April 20, 2012, attaching:

- Updated information requirements for Community Baseline Profiles;
- Proposed table of contents for a Community Baseline Profile;
- Proposal for a team to conduct the First Nations Community Assessment Team, including descriptions of potential roles for community members.

May 1 to September 30, 2012

On May 1, 2012, BC Hydro sent an email to McLeod Lake further to the meeting of April 18, and inquired if the First Nations Community Assessment had been discussed with McLeod Lake's Chief and Council. McLeod Lake replied via email stating that an official response to BC Hydro on this matter was being prepared.

On May 8, 2012, BC Hydro called McLeod Lake to check on the status of McLeod Lake's response to BC Hydro's proposal to conduct a First Nations Community Assessment. McLeod Lake explained that unrest in the community had delayed its response, but hoped that a letter would be forthcoming soon. McLeod Lake advised that it was currently in the process of establishing a committee to deal with Project-related matters, including IBA negotiations.

On May 9, 2012, BC Hydro sent a letter to McLeod Lake which attached the updated Potential Downstream Changes Report, and requested input regarding the results. The letter offered to arrange a meeting with BC Hydro's subject matter expert in hydrology to discuss the report's findings.

On May 9, 2012, Golder sent an email to McLeod Lake attaching the following report:

- AIA, Interim Report, South Bank Moberly Bedrock Mapping (Revision 1) (Permit #2009-0292) (April 12, 2012)

On May 23, 2012, BC Hydro sent a letter to McLeod Lake regarding the identification of Valued Components and spatial boundaries for the Environmental Assessment, and expressed its desire to consult further with McLeod Lake on these issues. The letter explained the process and rationale used to identify Valued Components in the draft EIS Guidelines, and attached a graphic representation of the Valued Component identification methodology. The letter also explained the process of defining spatial boundaries for each Valued Component. The letter expressed interest in receiving feedback from McLeod Lake regarding the proposed Valued Components and related spatial boundaries.

On May 25, 2012, BC Hydro sent a letter to McLeod Lake advising that BC Hydro had created a secured file transfer website for Aboriginal groups containing commonly requested Project documents (e.g., environmental reports, maps and presentations). The letter provided a link to the website and access information.

On May 28, 2012, BC Hydro received a call from McLeod Lake (legal counsel). McLeod Lake advised that Project-related work was at a standstill due to an occupation of McLeod Lake's Administrative Offices. McLeod Lake further advised that planned work with Archaeo Research Limited on the design of the TLUS had been postponed.

On May 29, 2012, Golder sent an email to McLeod Lake attaching the Quarterly Progress Report Q1: January 1 to March 31, 2012 for work completed under Permit #2009-0262 (May 22, 2012).

On June 6, 2012, McLeod Lake sent a letter to McLeod Lake members and business partners, including BC Hydro, advising that McLeod Lake had returned to "business as usual" following a blockade which had denied access to McLeod Lake's Administrative Offices from May 24 to June 4, 2012.

On June 11, 2012, Golder sent an email to BC Hydro advising that Golder had sent the following report to McLeod Lake:

- Rolling Work Plan 6, Licence of Occupation 814864 (June 11, 2012).

On July 5, 2012, Golder sent an email to McLeod Lake attaching: AIA Report, Rolling Work Plan #6 – Right (South) Bank Drill Locations (Permit #2009-0262) (July 2, 2012). Golder sent emails to McLeod Lake on August 8, 2012, attaching Version 2 of the report, and on August 21, 2012, attaching Version 3 of the report.

On July 13, 2012, Golder sent an email to McLeod Lake attaching:

- AIA Report: Site C Clean Energy Project: Portage Mountain East Geotechnical Investigations (2009-0262)
- On August 21, 2012, Golder sent an email attaching Site C Clean Energy Project: Portage Mountain East Geotechnical Investigations Version 2

On July 23, 2012, Golder sent an email to McLeod Lake attaching:

- AIA, Climate Monitoring Stations (Permit #2009-0262) (July 19, 2012)

On August 14, 2012, Golder sent a letter to McLeod Lake attaching:

- Archaeological Quarterly Progress Report Q2: April 1 to June 30, 2012 (Permit #2009-0262) (August 14, 2012).

On August 21, 2012, BC Hydro sent a letter to McLeod Lake advising that Golder had prepared a Management Plan to support investigative work at "Site C Road" (a proposed 34 km route that would parallel the existing transmission corridor for approximately 27 km and then farther east, parallel the CN Rail right-of-way for another 7 km). BC Hydro advised that the Management Plan supported a concurrent application for a Section 16 Map Reserve to temporarily withdraw Crown land from disposition under the *Land Act*, while confirming the suitability of the proposed road access along the existing transmission corridor and obtaining necessary tenure and other approvals. BC Hydro attached a copy of the Management Plan, and advised that Golder had submitted the tenure application that day to FrontCounter BC. BC Hydro advised that it was prepared to meet with the First Nations to provide information about the proposed investigations, and to discuss capacity funding and potential site visits.

On August 27, 2012, BC Hydro sent a letter to McLeod Lake enclosing a table titled "Preliminary Summary of Construction Phase Workforce" which summarized the timing, type of jobs and number of opportunities that BC Hydro anticipated would be needed to construct the Project. The letter provided a link to secured file transfer website where additional information regarding project opportunities had been posted.

On September 21, 2012, BC Hydro met with representatives of McLeod Lake (Chief, two Councillors, legal counsel, Band Manager, Comptroller, Elder). Discussion topics included:

- Project update: BC Hydro provided an update on the Project and advised that the EIS would be filed in early 2013. McLeod Lake inquired about the availability of funding to review the EIS, and BC Hydro explained that the *Stage 3 Consultation Agreement* would support McLeod Lake's participation in the environmental assessment process, including hiring of technical experts to review the EIS.

- TLUS: BC Hydro advised that it remained interested in supporting a TLUS, but given the time available, any information arising from a TLUS would likely not be included in the EIS at the time of filing. However, BC Hydro advised that such information could still be incorporated later on. McLeod Lake advised that it had started collecting existing information, and had engaged Robin Ridington, an anthropologist, to review his material from the Hudson Bay records on the history of the Sekani people in the Project area. BC Hydro confirmed that McLeod Lake would be able to recover the costs of Robin Ridington's work through the *Stage 3 Consultation Agreement*.

- Future consultations: BC Hydro advised that it had developed presentations on a number of topics including fish, wildlife, and off-site materials, which could be presented to the McLeod Lake community, and suggested that McLeod Lake provide a list of priority topics for future consultations.

- Potential IBA: BC Hydro advised that it remained prepared to negotiate an IBA with McLeod Lake, and outlined the potential elements of such an agreement. McLeod Lake advised that the band council would be discussing whether to engage in IBA discussions, and would follow up with BC Hydro.

- Community Baseline Profile: BC Hydro explained that, earlier in the year, the parties had discussed developing a Community Baseline Profile as part of the Socio-economic Assessment of the Project. Since that time, BC Hydro had compiled a draft Community Baseline Profile using existing public information, and would be able to share that information with McLeod Lake. BC Hydro advised that as a next step, it would be interested in having its socio-economic staff come to the community to work through any gaps in the information so that the baseline could be finalized. McLeod Lake agreed to coordinate this work with BC Hydro.

On September 21, 2012, BC Hydro sent a letter to McLeod Lake advising that the EIS Guidelines had been issued by the CEA Agency and the BCEAO on September 7, and provided a link to where the document was available online. The letter highlighted the areas of the EIS Guidelines that specifically addressed the incorporation of information from Aboriginal groups. The letter requested any additional information such as mapping of traditional territories, traditional knowledge, concerns regarding potential for adverse effects on the various components of the environment as identified by McLeod Lake, current land use information, including reasonably anticipated future use of lands and resources, current use of lands and resources for hunting, fishing and trapping, and current use of lands and resources for activities other than hunting, fishing and trapping. The letter advised that BC Hydro would like to continue to receive information with respect to any asserted or established Aboriginal rights and treaty rights of the community that may be adversely affected by the Project, and in particular information concerning hunting, fishing, and trapping. The letter expressed interest in understanding how the environment was valued by the community for current use of lands and resources for traditional purposes, including activities conducted in the exercise of asserted or established Aboriginal rights and treaty rights, and how current use may be affected by the Project. The letter invited McLeod Lake to continue to identify any interests the community may have had with respect to potential social, economic, health and physical and cultural heritage effects of the Project.

On September 21, 2012, Golder sent a letter to McLeod Lake attaching:

- Rolling Work Plan #7 - Licence of Occupation #814864 - Geotechnical Test Pit Investigations on the South (Right) Bank of the Peace River (September 21, 2012).

Golder advised that the work plan included information on the scope of the investigations, environmental and archaeological resources in the work areas, mitigation measures, and permitting considerations for the work. Golder requested that comments be directed to BC Hydro or Golder by October 12, 2012.

On September 27, 2012, BC Hydro sent an email to McLeod Lake providing a link to list of presentations prepared by BC Hydro for consultation with First Nations. BC Hydro requested that McLeod Lake prioritize the presentations of most interest to the community. BC Hydro also provided a link to a press release which announced BC Hydro's support for a trades training program with Northern Lights College.

October 1 to November 30, 2012

On October 5, 2012, BC Hydro sent an email to McLeod Lake attaching a "save the date" sheet which outlined the dates for Site C Business Sessions to be held in November, 2012. BC Hydro explained that the sessions were to provide information on procurement strategy and potential contracting opportunities related to the Project.

On October 17, 2012, BC Hydro sent an email to McLeod Lake advising that approved McLeod Lakes Quarterly Financial Reports for the periods ending December 31, 2011, March 31, 2012, and June 30, 2012, prepared pursuant to the *Stage 3 Consultation Agreement*, and advised that it would process capacity funding payments.

On October 18, 2012, Golder sent an email to McLeod Lake attaching:

- 2012 Assessment of the Existing Access Road Located within Archaeological Site HbRf-040, North (Left) Bank of the Peace River, Northeast BC (HCA Section 12 Site Alteration Permit 2009-0267)

On October 19, 2012, Golder sent an email to McLeod Lake attaching:

- Rolling Work Plan #7 – Geotechnical Test Pit Investigations on the South Bank of the Peace River: Phase 1- Version 2

On October 24, 2012, BC Hydro sent a letter to McLeod Lake advising that BC Hydro had updated the Project footprint map for Site C. The letter noted that in April 2012, BC Hydro had provided McLeod Lake with the GIS shape file data and/or a PDF map of the Project footprint. The letter advised that the information had since been updated and provided a link to a secured file transfer website containing the updated map of the Project footprint, and associated shape files. The letter also attached a memorandum outlining the specifics of the new and amended information, which included a reduction in the area of the proposed Site C dam site from 3907 hectares (April 2012) to 2025 hectares (October 2012).

On October 25, 2012, BC Hydro sent a letter to McLeod Lake in follow up to BC Hydro's letter of September 21, 2012, which had invited McLeod Lake to provide any relevant information for consideration in preparing the EIS. The letter advised that BC Hydro remained interested in receiving information from McLeod Lake to support the preparation of the EIS.

On October 26, BC Hydro met with representatives of McLeod Lake (Chief, legal counsel, 3 Councillors, Band Manager, others). McLeod Lake expressed a desire to move forward with the consultation process despite continued concerns in the community related to historical grievances. BC Hydro acknowledged these concerns and suggested that McLeod Lake outline its concerns in writing and provide them to BC Hydro's Aboriginal Relations and Negotiations department. BC Hydro and McLeod Lake engaged in negotiations regarding the terms of a potential IBA, and McLeod Lake explained that the persons present at the meeting would be leading the negotiations for McLeod Lake. McLeod Lake advised that it had developed a proposal for a TLUS, and would provide it to BC Hydro in the near future. BC Hydro distributed copies of McLeod Lake's Community Baseline Profile, which BC Hydro had developed based on publically available information, and expressed interest in having further discussions with McLeod to verify and supplement the information. BC Hydro

agreed to follow up with McLeod Lake to discuss next steps. BC Hydro presented McLeod Lake with two capacity funding cheques issued pursuant to the *Stage 3 Consultation Agreement*.

On October 30, 2012, BC Hydro sent a letter to McLeod Lake enclosing a capacity funding cheque issued pursuant to the signed *Stage 3 Consultation Agreement*.

On November 1, 2012, BC Hydro sent an email to McLeod Lake re-attaching a list of Project presentations (originally provided on September 27, 2012), and inquiring if McLeod Lake had interest in scheduling meetings on the topics identified in the presentations.

On November 13, 2012, BC Hydro met with representatives McLeod Lake (Chief, three Councillors, Band Manager, legal counsel, other members of the IBA Negotiation Committee). The parties discussed the terms of a potential IBA and agreed that BC Hydro would table an initial offer for McLeod Lake's consideration. McLeod Lake advised that it had identified a consultant to carry out a technical review of Project-related studies and EIS materials. The parties agreed to a capacity funding arrangement for this work, to be confirmed by a Letter of Understanding. The parties also agreed in principle to a funding amount to support McLeod Lake's TLUS. Big Sky Consulting Ltd. ("Big Sky"), a consultant for BC Hydro, attended for a discussion of the Community Baseline Profile. Big Sky explained that Golder had prepared a draft Community Baseline Profile, based on publicly available information, which had been provided to McLeod Lake, and this meeting was the first opportunity to discuss the report. Big Sky expressed interest in hearing from McLeod Lake with respect to the accuracy of the report, possible information gaps, or other any concerns about the report. McLeod Lake provided preliminary feedback on the report and agreed to have it reviewed in greater detail.

On November 15, 2012, BC Hydro sent an email to McLeod Lake (TLUS consultant) providing a link to the Project activity zone map, as requested. BC Hydro followed up on November 18, 2012, and provided a link to the draft maps for all Local Assessment Areas and Regional Assessment Areas, available on the CEA Agency website.

On November 15, 2012, BC Hydro sent a letter to McLeod Lake which sought to address potential gaps in the information exchange between the parties. The letter requested that McLeod Lake notify BC Hydro of instances where information requested in meetings or consultations to date had not been provided, and committed to following up on outstanding information requests as soon as possible.

On November 20, 2012, McLeod Lake sent an email to BC Hydro attaching the following documents:

- A proposal for oral history and heritage research, prepared by McLeod Lake's heritage consultant, dated November 11, 2012, which stated that the contractor would (a)

conduct oral history documentation (interviews) and heritage research contributing to McLeod Lake's TLUS, and, (b) assist McLeod Lake in evaluating impacts of the proposed development activities on its traditional lifeways, heritage resources (including archaeological sites), and Aboriginal and treaty rights, and suggest strategies for the mitigation of adverse effects if the Project were to proceed.

- A TLUS participation form for distribution to McLeod Lake members
- A Letter of Engagement for McLeod Lake's heritage consultant

On November 21, 2012, BC Hydro held a conference call with McLeod Lake (Chief, Councillor, legal counsel) to review McLeod Lake's email of November 20, 2012. With respect to McLeod Lake's proposed TLUS, it was agreed that BC Hydro would draft a Letter of Understanding setting out the terms for completing a TLUS, including the deliverables that BC Hydro could expect to receive from McLeod Lake, BC Hydro's ability to use the information in the EIS, and a payment schedule for the study. With respect to the funding to support McLeod Lake's technical review of Site C reports and EIS materials, the parties agreed that BC Hydro would draft a Letter of Understanding under which funding would be provided to McLeod Lake as a defined consultation project pursuant to the *Stage 3 Consultation Agreement*. With respect to the draft Community Baseline Profile that BC Hydro had tabled with McLeod Lake, McLeod Lake's preferred approach was to not include the draft report in the EIS submitted in January 2013. McLeod Lake suggested that a note be included in the EIS clarifying that while a draft Community Baseline Profile was prepared using publicly-available information, McLeod had requested additional time to validate the information and seek community input on the draft.

On November 23, 2012, McLeod Lake sent an email to BC Hydro attaching a Quarterly Financial Report for the period ending September 30, 2012, prepared pursuant to the *Stage 3 Consultation Agreement*.

On November 23, 2012, BC Hydro met with representatives of McLeod Lake (Chief, four Councillors, Band Manager, legal counsel, other members of the IBA Negotiation Committee). BC Hydro tabled an initial offer sheet for a potential IBA. The parties reviewed the offer and McLeod Lake indicated that it would respond in writing.

On November 27, 2012, Golder sent an email to McLeod Lake attaching:

- Archaeology Quarterly Progress Report: July 1 to September 30, 2012 (Permit #2009-0262) (November 14, 2012).

On November 27, 2012, BC Hydro sent an email to McLeod Lake attaching a draft Letter of Understanding which outlined funding arrangements for McLeod Lake's technical review of Site C reports and EIS materials, as discussed in the meeting of November 13, 2012. BC

Hydro indicated that if McLeod Lake agreed to the terms, it could sign the document and return it to BC Hydro.

On November 28, 2012, BC Hydro sent an email to McLeod Lake attaching a draft Letter of Understanding which outlined the parties' understanding with respect to the TLUS, including capacity funding, deliverables, information sharing and financial reporting. BC Hydro indicated that if McLeod Lake agreed to the terms, it could sign the document and return it to BC Hydro. McLeod Lake responded to BC Hydro on November 30, 2012, and provided suggested revisions.

Distribution of Field Studies Overview

BC Hydro sent emails to McLeod Lake providing the *Field Studies Overview* outlining the field studies taking place in the coming month. Emails were sent on the following dates:

- 2009: Feb 17, May 13, July 2, August 4, Sept 4, October 2, November 3, December 2
- 2010: February 1, March 3, April 6, May 4, June 2, July 2, August 3, September 1, November 2, December 3, December 30
- 2011: January 27, February 4, March 4, March 24, April 4, April 29, June 1, June 28, July 29, August 12, August 22, September 30, October 24, November 28
- 2012: January 27, March 2, October 5, October 18,

Distribution of Weekly Environmental and Archaeological Reports

Golder sent emails to McLeod Lake providing the *Weekly Environmental and Archaeological Reports*. The reports summarize Golder's investigation and monitoring activities, identifying any environmental and archaeological issues or incidents, as well as any mitigation measures implemented to address the issues/incidents. Emails were sent on the following dates:

- 2010: April 6, April 8, June 7, June 8, June 28, July 6, September 20, September 28, October 12, October 26
- 2011: June 27, June 30, July 15, July 29, August 8, August 15, October 3, October 7, October 14, October 25, November 3
- 2012: July 24, July 26, August 1, August 8, August 31

SITE C CLEAN ENERGY PROJECT

VOLUME 5 APPENDIX A15 PART 2(A)

UPDATED BC HYDRO CONSULTATION SUMMARY: MCLEOD LAKE INDIAN BAND

FINAL REPORT

Prepared for:

BC Hydro Power and Authority

<contact information removed>

Prepared by:

Site C First Nations Engagement Team

<contact information removed>

July 2013

Volume 5 Appendix A, Part 2, provides a summary of consultation activities undertaken by BC Hydro with each of the 29 Aboriginal groups listed in Table 9.1 of the EIS, as required pursuant to section 7.2.1 of the EIS Guidelines. This summary describes consultation activities that took place between December 1, 2012 and May 31, 2013, including meetings, phone calls, letters and emails.

Volume 5, Appendix A, Part 2 is an update of the summary of consultation activities filed with the EIS on January 25, 2013.

MCLEOD LAKE INDIAN BAND

CONSULTATION SUMMARY

Defined Terms	
"AIA"	Archaeological Impact Assessment
"AOA"	Archaeological Overview Assessment
"BCEAO"	Environmental Assessment Office, Province of British Columbia
"CEA Agency"	Canadian Environmental Assessment Agency
"EIS"	Environmental Impact Statement
"GIS"	Geographic Information Systems
"Golder"	Golder Associates Ltd., consultant for BC Hydro
"IBA"	Impact Benefit Agreement
"LAA"	Local Assessment Area
"McLeod Lake"	McLeod Lake Indian Band
"the Project"	The proposed Site C Clean Energy Project
"RAA"	Regional Assessment Area
"*Stage 3 Consultation Agreement*"	Site C Clean Energy Project *Stage 3 Consultation Agreement* between McLeod Lake Indian Band and BC Hydro, dated December 20, 2011
"TLUS"	Traditional Land Use Study
"Traditions"	Traditions Consulting Services Ltd., consultant for BC Hydro

"Traditions Report"	Draft – Response to EIS Questions from Legal Counsel: McLeod Lake Indian Band (MLIB) drafted by Traditions Consulting Services Ltd., for BC Hydro.
"VC"	Valued Component

Chronology of events

2012

On December 3, 2012, BC Hydro sent an email to McLeod Lake's legal counsel attaching a revised draft Letter of Understanding setting out the terms of the parties' understanding with respect to a TLUS, including funding, deliverables, information sharing and financial reporting.

On December 4, 2012, BC Hydro called legal counsel for McLeod Lake to discuss the draft Letter of Understanding for the TLUS, dated December 3, 2012. McLeod Lake's Legal Counsel agreed with BC Hydro's suggested revisions and requested a clean copy for review by Chief and Council. BC Hydro and McLeod Lake's Legal Counsel also discussed the terms of BC Hydro's IBA offer of November 23, 2012. BC Hydro provided a clean copy of the Letter of Understanding by email to McLeod Lake's Legal Counsel.

On December 10, 2012, BC Hydro sent a letter to McLeod Lake, attaching a capacity funding cheque for the period ending September 30, 2012 pursuant to the *Stage 3 Consultation Agreement.*

On December 10, 2012, Golder sent an e-mail to McLeod Lake attaching:

- AIA: Project Access Road Geotechnical Investigations (Permit 2009-0262).

On December 13, 2012, BC Hydro sent a letter to McLeod Lake, providing a link to the following draft EIS Technical Data Reports on a secured file transfer website:

- Aquatic Productivity Reports
- Downstream Ice Technical Data Report
- Contaminated Sites Technical Data Report
- Fluvial Geomorphology and Sediment Transport Technical Data Report
- Microclimate Technical Data Report
- Noise Technical Data Report
- Peace River Valley Ungulates Study Program Technical Data Report
- Water Quality Technical Data Report
- Air Quality Technical Data Report

BC Hydro noted that the reports were in draft form and that edits may be made prior to submission of the EIS.

On December 14, 2012, BC Hydro sent a Letter of Understanding to McLeod Lake which outlined funding arrangements for McLeod Lake's technical review of Site C reports and EIS materials, pursuant to section 9.2 of the *Stage 3 Consultation Agreement* (Defined Consultation Projects). McLeod Lake signed the Letter of Understanding on December 18, 2012 and submitted it to BC Hydro on December 20, 2012.

On December 14, 2012, legal counsel for McLeod Lake sent an email to BC Hydro, attaching a report titled "McLeod Lake Indian Band's Historical Relationship to Lands Affected by the Proposed Site C Dam" authored by Robin Ridington and Jillian Ridington.

On December 17, 2012, Golder sent an email to BC Hydro (cc: McLeod Lake), attaching:

- 2012 AOA Sites HbRf-43 and HbRf-90, South (Right) Bank of the Peace River, Northeast BC (*Heritage Conservation Act* Section 12 Site Alteration Permit 2011-0102).

On December 18, 2012, BC Hydro sent an email to McLeod Lake's legal counsel attaching a revised draft Letter of Understanding setting out the terms of the parties' agreement with respect to the TLUS, including funding, deliverables, information sharing and financial reporting. The Letter of Understanding provided that funding would be paid out upon receipt of the following deliverables:

- A report about the McLeod Lake peoples' historical use of the Study Area prepared by anthropologists Dr. Robin Ridington and Jillian Ridington. This report was now complete and had been shared with BC Hydro.

- An interim report with a summary of the cultural heritage resources identified during the collection phase of the project, to be completed by January 16, 2013.

- A final report summarizing the results of the TLUS and evaluating the impacts of the Project on McLeod Lake peoples' traditional lifeways, tangible and intangible heritage resources (including archaeological sites), and Aboriginal and treaty rights, to be completed by February 28, 2013.

McLeod Lake signed the letter on December 20, 2012, and sent it to BC Hydro on December 21, 2012.

2013

On January 1, 2013, legal counsel for McLeod Lake sent an e-mail to BC Hydro and attached a document titled "The Sekani Indians of McLeod Lake, British Columbia: Their Linguistic and Cultural Affiliations, Traditional Territories, Social and Cultural Adaptations, History, and Present Situation" by Robin Ridington, dated July 1997. The email noted that the document was prepared for McLeod Lake and was being provided to BC Hydro for its use in consideration of

the potential impacts to the exercise of McLeod Lake's Aboriginal and treaty rights as a result of the Project, and for the purposes of consultation with and accommodation of McLeod Lake.

On January 2, 2013, BC Hydro sent a letter to McLeod Lake enclosing two capacity funding cheques for Defined Consultation Project funding, issued pursuant to the *Stage 3 Consultation Agreement* and per the Letter of Understanding dated December 14, 2012; and the Letter of Understanding dated December 18, 2012.

On January 3, 2013, BC Hydro sent an email to McLeod Lake, attaching a report titled "Draft – Response to EIS Questions from Legal Counsel: McLeod Lake Indian Band (MLIB)" drafted by Traditions dated January 2, 2013. The report provided a summary McLeod Lake's land and resource use and the exercise of rights.

On January 3, 2013, legal counsel for McLeod Lake sent a letter to BC Hydro in response to the Traditions' Report provided by BC Hydro earlier that day. The letter included specific comments on the Traditions' Report as well as some general remarks on the effects of the Project on McLeod Lake. The letter identified a fundamental disagreement between BC Hydro and McLeod Lake regarding the Project and its effects. The letter noted McLeod Lake's view that the Project would have effects over a much broader area than was indicated by BC Hydro's concept of the Project Area. In particular, the letter asserted that the Project would affect the water levels in the Williston Reservoir by changing the operating regime of the reservoir in order to maximize the utility of the Project, which it described as a major infringement of McLeod Lake interests. The letter also asserted that the effects of the Project would extend beyond the Project area and include effects on migratory wildlife, and cumulative effects generally in a territory overburdened already with development. Specific comments on the Traditions' Report included the following: a concern that caribou was not included in the list of species hunted by McLeod Lake in the LAA/RAA; an observation that McLeod Lake used the land opportunistically and that "the loss of any opportunity in an environment where success depends on adaptability is serious"; a concern that BC Hydro had focused on assessing impacts on the exercise of rights, rather than understanding the nature of the rights themselves; and a concern that the description of the potential adverse effects of the Project on McLeod Lake was not complete. The letter contained a table listing potential adverse effects of the Project on McLeod Lake.

On January 18, 2013, legal counsel for McLeod Lake sent an email to BC Hydro and attached the interim report for the TLUS, dated January 16, 2013, prepared by Amber Ridington, McLeod Lake's heritage consultant. The interim report provided an overview of the work completed to date and summarized the preliminary results of the TLUS.

On January 23, 2013, BC Hydro sent a letter to McLeod Lake enclosing a capacity funding cheque issued pursuant to the Letter of Understanding dated December 18, 2012. The funding was provided upon receipt of McLeod Lake's interim report, dated January 18, 2013.

On January 24, 2013, BC Hydro sent an email to McLeod Lake attaching a draft Letter of Understanding setting out the parties' agreement with respect to funding for the preparation of

mapping materials related to the TLUS, as per an email exchange between BC Hydro and McLeod Lake on January 10, 2013. The funding was offered to allow McLeod Lake to retain DPI Territorial Service Inc. to preparing mapping and related materials in support of the TLUS. McLeod Lake returned the signed Letter of Understanding to BC Hydro via email on February 4, 2013.

On January 28, 2013, BC Hydro sent a letter to McLeod Lake, advising that it had submitted the EIS to the CEA Agency and the BCEAO. The letter explained that the EIS described the rationale for the Project, identified potential effects and benefits, proposed measures to avoid or mitigate effects and met other information requirements set out in the EIS Guidelines. The letter included links to CEA Agency and the BCEAO's websites containing the complete EIS. In accordance with Section 20.8 of the EIS Guidelines, BC Hydro also attached an Aboriginal Summary, presenting its understanding of asserted or established Aboriginal rights and treaty rights, and other Aboriginal interests potentially impacted by, and concerns with respect to, the Project. This summary also provided BC Hydro's understanding of the potential adverse effects of the Project on those asserted or established Aboriginal rights and treaty rights and interests.

On February 13, 2013, BC Hydro sent a letter to McLeod Lake attaching a capacity funding cheque for costs associated with preparing mapping materials related to the TLUS pursuant to the Letter of Understanding dated January 24, 2012.

On February 15, 2013, legal counsel for McLeod Lake sent an email to BC Hydro and requested the deadline for submission of the TLUS be extended to March 15, 2013. BC Hydro granted the extension as requested.

On February 18, 2013, Golder sent an email to McLeod Lake, attaching:

- AIA Interim Report Site C Clean Energy Project: Project Access Road Geotechnical Investigations – Version 2 (Permit 2009-0262)

- Annual Report: Site C Clean Energy Project – Field Inspections at Archaeological sites HbRf-59, HbRf-61, HbRf-65 and HbRf-67 (*Heritage Conservation Act* Site Alteration Permit 2010-0238).

On February 19, 2013, Golder sent an email to McLeod Lake, attaching:

- Site C Clean Energy Project Archaeological Quarterly Progress Report Q4, *Heritage Conservation Act* Permit 2009-0262.

On February 19, 2013, BC Hydro met with legal counsel for McLeod Lake to discuss the status of McLeod Lake's response to BC Hydro's IBA offer, the TLUS completion deadline, and McLeod Lake's review of the Community Baseline Profile (provided by BC Hydro on October 26, 2012). McLeod Lake committed to having its line departments review the Community Baseline

Profile, following which it would advise BC Hydro on how it would like to proceed. The parties agreed to tentatively schedule the next meeting for April 2, 2013.

On March 6, 2013, BC Hydro and McLeod Lake exchanged emails regarding a further extension to the deadline for submitting the TLUS. BC Hydro agreed to McLeod Lake's request to extend the deadline to March 30, 2013.

On March 8, 2013, BC Hydro sent a letter to McLeod Lake attaching a capacity funding cheque for the quarterly period ending December 31, 2012, issued pursuant to the *Stage 3 Consultation Agreement*.

On March 19, 2013, legal counsel for McLeod Lake sent an email to BC Hydro, attaching a revised budget for phase 2 of the TLUS (Oral History Interview – Review and Mapping).

On March 22, 2013, BC Hydro met with McLeod Lake's legal counsel and heritage consultant by teleconference to discuss the status of the TLUS report and revised budget, sent to BC Hydro on March 19, 2013. McLeod Lake advised that the TLUS report would be provided to BC Hydro at the end of March 2013 but it would only contain archaeological maps, and added that McLeod Lake would be able to provide maps depicting specific current use sites by the end of April 2013. BC Hydro agreed to provide the additional funding as set out in the revised budget, with the understanding that BC Hydro would receive the TLUS report at the end of March and current use maps towards the end of April. BC Hydro advised that it would work on an amendment to the Letter of Understanding for the TLUS.

On April 3, 2013, BC Hydro sent an email to McLeod Lake attaching a Letter of Understanding which outlined the parties' agreement with respect to additional funding for completion of the TLUS, as discussed in the meeting on March 22, 2013. The letter noted that it was the third Letter of Understanding respecting the TLUS, and should be considered along with the preceding letters dated December 18, 2012, and January 24, 2013. BC Hydro indicated that if McLeod Lake agreed to the terms, it could sign the document and return it to BC Hydro.

On April 3, 2013, BC Hydro met with McLeod Lake (Chief and Council, Legal Counsel, Band Manager, Heritage Consultant, and Technical Consultant. BC Hydro provided a project update and the parties discussed the status of the TLUS, completion of the community baseline work, a request for funding for an environmental monitor training program, McLeod Lake's response to the November 23 IBA offer, planning for the April 23, 2013 meeting with Kwadacha and Tsay Keh Dene First Nations representatives, and three questions that had arisen in McLeod Lake's review of the EIS. With respect to the TLUS, McLeod Lake committed to submitting the final report and mapping information to BC Hydro before the end of April for consideration in the EIS. A meeting to discuss the findings was scheduled for April 20, 2013. With respect to the community baseline report, McLeod Lake committed to following up with its community leads to provide the information required by BC Hydro for consideration in the socio-economic effects assessment. On the request for funding to support a training program for environmental monitors, BC Hydro committed to confirming an amount of support by the end of that week. On

the November 2012 IBA offer, the parties had some discussion of elements of the offer that McLeod Lake did not agree with, and McLeod Lake committed to providing a written response to BC Hydro. The parties agreed to proceed with the April 23, 2013 meeting with representatives from McLeod Lake, Kwadacha and Tsay Keh Dene First Nations to discuss training opportunities related to the Project. The parties discussed three questions that had arisen in McLeod Lake's review of the EIS, and it was noted that the questions would form part of McLeod Lake's submission to the regulators. The first question related to the *Sparrow* decision and BC Hydro's analysis of alternatives to the Project. McLeod Lake expressed that view that because the Project would infringe treaty rights of McLeod Lake and other First Nations, BC Hydro would need to show that the Project would affect treaty rights as little as possible in comparison with other potential alternatives to the Project, as required by *Sparrow*. BC Hydro agreed to consider this question. The second question related to the effect of Site C on the operation of the Williston Reservoir. McLeod Lake asked whether BC Hydro's intent was to allow a drawdown of the Williston Reservoir beyond the existing norms, but within the license requirements. The third question related to the effect of the Project on mercury levels in fish. BC Hydro noted that the effect of mercury levels would not be as serious as the Williston Reservoir because unlike Williston, much of the vegetation and trees would be removed prior to the inundation of the reservoir. BC Hydro further noted that mercury levels following inundation would fall within the range that was accepted by Health Canada. BC Hydro advised that a 2-page summary on mercury issues could be provided to McLeod Lake.

On April 11, 2013, BC Hydro sent an email to McLeod Lake in follow up to the meeting of April 3, 2013, and provided a document which addressed the effect of the Project on mercury levels and the safety of fish consumption in the Peace River. It also included a chart illustrating the expected average amount of methyl mercury concentration present in different species of fish for the Peace River and the Site C Reservoir, and Health Canada's provisional tolerable intake of weekly servings of fish in children and adults.

On April 20, 2013, BC Hydro met with representatives of McLeod Lake (Councillor, Heritage Consultant, Legal Counsel, two Archaeologists) for an update on the TLUS. McLeod Lake's heritage consultant advised that the interview process was complete and that eight of the interviewees (representing four families) had reported activities in the vicinity of the Project area. She advised that a confidential report with specific harvesting locations would be provided to BC Hydro, and that a more general report would also be provided for submission to the regulators and inclusion in the EIS.

On April 23, 2013, BC Hydro met with representatives of McLeod Lake (Chief, two Councillors, Band Manager, and Community Members) and Kwadacha First Nation (Chief, Negotiator, Natural Resources Staff) to discuss procurement opportunities and training and employment opportunities associated with the Project. Tsay Keh Dene was invited to participate but did not attend the meeting. BC Hydro advised that it was interested in providing training support for employment in trades for Site C, and requested that the First Nations share their areas of interest for training. BC Hydro suggested that training opportunities could take place in Prince

George and noted potential opportunities to bring training directly into the communities. BC Hydro explained that it had donated $1 million to Northern Lights College, half of which was being set aside for First Nations, and indicated that there may be an opportunity to support a similar initiative at the College of New Caledonia, although with a smaller amount of funding. BC Hydro advised that certain training programs would require a minimum number of people in order to go ahead, and asked if McLeod Lake and Kwadacha First Nation would be willing to partner together on training initiatives. McLeod Lake and Kwadacha First Nation responded affirmatively and agreed to provide BC Hydro with information on their members' interests in trades training. McLeod Lake advised that Mackenzie was the preferred city to conduct trades training, and suggested that the closer the work/training opportunities were to the community the better the results. BC Hydro agreed to make contact with the First Nations' Liaison Officer at College of Northern Caledonia, Mackenzie Campus. McLeod Lake and Kwadacha First Nation both expressed interest in focusing on contract opportunities. BC Hydro explained that it had developed an approach to procurement opportunities and advised there were options for direct awards and other types of initiatives. McLeod Lake emphasized the need for First Nation engagement on procurement/contracting options prior to establishing bidding or procurement policies, and raised concerns regarding First Nations being able to qualify for the bidding process. McLeod Lake added that First Nations' efforts to create joint ventures would be in vain if there was not a fair opportunity for them to be able to qualify for contract bids. Kwadacha First Nation expressed concern about BC Hydro's parameters for qualifying as a First Nation-owned company.

On May 3, 2013, McLeod Lake's heritage consultant sent an email to BC Hydro providing a link to the following on a file transfer website: (1) the final TLUS report titled "Traditional Land Use Study: Assessing Potential Heritage and Land Use Impacts for BC Hydro's Site C Clean Energy Project on the Peace River, BC", dated April 30, 2013; (2) TLUS theme maps; and (3) a cover letter written by McLeod Lake's legal counsel. The cover letter made three points about the TLUS. First, the letter noted that McLeod Lake's view was that the effects of the Project on McLeod Lake's rights and interests would extend beyond the LAAs used in the EIS, and therefore the TLUS report included information about McLeod Lake's use both within and outside of the LAAs and RAA identified in the EIS. Second, the letter noted there was still not much current use by McLeod Lake members around the Williston Reservoir, despite it being a key area of traditional use historically. Third, the letter stated that mapping of traditional use was a useful but potentially misleading approach because the mapping of patterns of use did not adequately describe treaty rights. The letter advised that while McLeod Lake members hunt in particular locations because "game is there", the treaty right was as described in the text of Treaty 8 which referred to the right to pursue "usual vocations" of hunting, trapping and fishing "throughout the tract surrendered".

On May 3, 2013, Golder sent an email to McLeod Lake, attaching:

- AIA Site C Clean Energy Project: Rolling Work Plan #7 – Geotechnical Test Pit Investigations on the South Bank of the Peace River, Phase 2.

On May 8, 2013, Golder sent an email to McLeod Lake, attaching notification of archaeological work to be completed under *Heritage Conservation Act* Permit 2009-0262. Golder advised that it would be conducting an archaeological assessment for BC Hydro related to the following projects:

- Rolling Work Plan #8 on the right bank of the Peace River at the proposed dam site; and
- The portion of a proposed access route within archaeological site HbRf-95.

On May 13, 2013, BC Hydro and Traditions met by teleconference with McLeod Lake's legal counsel and heritage consultant to discuss clarifications that were to be made to the TLUS report submitted for review by BC Hydro. McLeod Lake's heritage consultant advised that she would provide a public version of the report and a new map with respect to the location of trails mentioned in the report but not yet depicted on maps. BC Hydro advised it required the information as soon as possible in order to finalize the submission to the regulators by the end of the week. McLeod Lake advised that there might be additional costs with respect to finalizing the report and BC Hydro indicated it was prepared to discuss those costs. McLeod Lake advised that he would follow up on the status of the community baseline information that BC Hydro had asked them to provide.

On May 14, 2013, McLeod Lake's heritage consultant sent an email to BC Hydro and provided links to an external file sharing website, containing the public version of the TLUS final report and theme maps.

On May 16, 2013, Golder sent an email to McLeod Lake attaching a link to its secured file transfer website to:

- *Heritage Conservation Act* Permit 2009-0262 Site C Clean Energy Project: Annual Report for 2012.

On May 17, 2013, Golder sent an email to McLeod Lake attaching Rolling Work Plan #8 pursuant to License of Occupation 814864. The scope of the work involved drilling of up to eight boreholes, one test pit excavation, soil resistivity testing, completion of geophysical seismic surveys, expansion of the existing borrow/relocation area and creation of an additional designated laydown area.

On May 21, 2013, BC Hydro sent an email to McLeod Lake regarding a proposed approach to finalizing payment for receipt of TLUS final report. BC Hydro identified two payments owing to McLeod Lake based on the Letters of Understanding dated December 18, 2012 and January 24, 2013, and proposed that rather than finalizing the draft Letter of Understanding sent to McLeod Lake on April 3, 2013, that McLeod Lake provide BC Hydro with an invoice for the outstanding costs of preparing the TLUS. BC Hydro asked McLeod Lake to confirm with BC Hydro if the proposed approach to finalizing payment for the TLUS was agreeable to them.

On May 23, 2013, Golder sent an email to McLeod Lake, attaching notification for archaeological work to be completed under *Heritage Conservation Act* Permit 2009-0262. Golder advised that it would be conducting an archaeological assessment for BC Hydro related to the Howe Pit Investigations on the left bank of the Peace River near Old Fort.

On May 24, 2013, BC Hydro sent a letter to McLeod Lake, advising that it had submitted an Aboriginal Group Supplementary Report for the Project to the CEA Agency and the BCEAO. The letter explained that BC Hydro had received additional traditional land use or community baseline information from five Aboriginal groups that was not received in time to be included in the January 25, 2013 EIS submission. BC Hydro advised that the information had been reviewed and incorporated into its baseline information and effects assessments and that it had been provided to the CEA Agency and the BCEAO. BC Hydro attached the following reports: the McLeod Lake Traditional Land Use Baseline and Assessment Amendment Report, and the Revised Aboriginal Summary; and extended an offer to meet with McLeod Lake.

Distribution of Field Studies Overview

BC Hydro sent emails to McLeod Lake providing the *Field Studies Overview* outlining the field studies taking place in the coming months. Emails were sent to McLeod Lake on the following dates in 2013: January 23, February 12, March 28, and May 14.

SITE C CLEAN ENERGY PROJECT

VOLUME 5 APPENDIX A15 PART 3

REVISED ABORIGINAL LAND AND RESOURCE USE SUMMARY: MCLEOD LAKE INDIAN BAND

FINAL REPORT

Prepared for:

BC Hydro Power and Authority
333 Dunsmuir Street
Vancouver, B.C.
V6B 5R3

Prepared by:

Traditions Consulting Services, Inc.
1163 Jolivet Crescent
Victoria, B.C.
V8X 3P3

May 2013

McLeod Lake Indian Band (MLIB)

In preparing responses to these questions, information on current and past McLeod Lake Indian Band (MLIB) member use of lands and resources was derived from a Traditional Land Use Study (TLUS) with five theme maps submitted in May 2013, and a second report that reviews ethnohistoric and ethnographic records documenting the relationship of the MLIB to the Project area. Both studies were funded by BC Hydro.[1] MLIB also provided a 1997 report on the history and current situation of the Sekani Indians of McLeod Lake.[2] A limited number of publicly available published and unpublished studies were also reviewed.[3]

The MLIB is the southernmost of the Tse'Khene (Sekani) people. Ridington stated that the Sekani view themselves as belonging to overlapping circles of people who are related by kinship and language.[4] On the MLIB website, MLIB present an overview history of the Tse'khene which is summarized below. The Tse'khene were hunters who lived primarily on moose, caribou, bear, and beaver. The Tse'khene traditional economic pattern was to hunt big game in the fall, trap in the winter and spring, and pick berries, hunt birds, and fish in the summer. Prior to the establishment of the fur trade posts, the Tse'khene traded moose and caribou skins to the Carrier, their neighbours to the west, for salmon and other products. When the trading post was established at McLeod Lake in 1905, the Tse`khene established traplines and sold the furs to the new post. This traditional economy continued into the 1960s when construction of the railway and John Hart Highway into MLIB territory opened up the land to non-aboriginal settlement and industrial forestry operations.[5]

Sekani territories are defined as the areas where the various groups of Sekani people normally hunted, fished, trapped, and gathered.[6] The claimed traditional territory of the MLIB, as depicted on the map in Schedule A of the MLIB Treaty No. 8 Adhesion and Settlement Agreement and described on the MLIB website, is an area of approximately 108,000 square kilometres. The boundaries are: "to the south, the height of land separating the Arctic and Pacific watersheds near Summit Lake; to the east, following that height of land to the border of British Columbia and Alberta; to the north, following the border to the

---

[1] Ridington, Amber (2013). McLeod Lake Indian Band Traditional Land Use Study Assessing Potential Heritage and Land Use Impacts for BC Hydro's "Site C Clean Energy Project" on the Peace River, B.C. Report prepared for the McLeod Lake Indian Band, April 30, 2013/ revised May 6, 2013 [MLIB TLUS}; Ridington, Robin and Jillian Ridington (2012). McLeod Lake Indian Band's Historical Relationship to Lands Affected by the Proposed Site C Development. Paper prepared for McLeod Lake Indian Band and BC Hydro (nd). Submitted by MLIB legal counsel to BC Hydro 14 December 2012.

[2] Ridington, Robin (1997). The Sekani Indians of McLeod Lake, British Columbia: Their Linguistic and Cultural Affiliations, Traditional Territories, Social and Cultural Adaptations, History, and Present Situation. Manuscript prepared for McLeod Lake Indian Band, revised July 1997.

[3] The sources consulted for this study are set out in the References.

[4] Ridington, Robin 1997: 126.

[5] McLeod Lake Indian Band (2012). MLIB Profile 2012 http://www.mlib.ca/?page_id=15. Accessed December 2012.

[6] Ridington, Robin 1997: 126.

Peace River, west, following the southern bank of the Peace River to Williston Lake, south, following the western bank of Williston Lake to the western bank of Manson Arm, south, along the west bank of Manson Arm , southwest and west, along the height of land between Manson River and Eklund Creek and Jackfish Creek, southwest; and, to the west, along the height of land between the Nation River watershed and the Omineca River watershed, south and east along the height of land separating the Arctic and Pacific watersheds to the commencement point"(Figure 1).[7]

The main MLIB community is located on Indian Reserves No. 1 and No. 5, located on opposite banks at the north end of McLeod Lake. MLIB has 21 reserves (Figure 2). In 2012, the band had 491 registered members.[8] *Thirty-nine (39) MLIB members were interviewed for the TLUS. Most interviewees live on-reserve.*[9] *Fourteen of the people interviewed (36%) undertake traditional activities within the areas that may be affected by the Project. The majority are young adults.*[10]

In terms of the Project, the areas of the Current Use of Lands and Resources (Wildlife Resources) and Current Use of Lands and Resources (Fish and Fish Habitat) LAAs and RAAs located on the south side of the Peace River are within claimed MLIB traditional territory as depicted in Schedule A of the MLIB Treaty No. 8 Adhesion and Settlement Agreement. The traditional ecological knowledge of the Peace River region held by MLIB members is based upon cultural ties, historic use patterns, and contemporary use.

1. **What is the MLIB's current use of lands and resources for hunting, fishing and trapping activities, including the location of the activity, the species targeted, and uses of the harvested animals within the Current Use of Lands and Resources (Wildlife Resources) and Current Use of Lands and Resources (Fish and Fish Habitat) LAAs and RAAs?**

   MLIB members hunt and trap throughout their traditional territory. The areas utilized within the territory depend upon resource abundance, disturbance caused by industrial activities, and other factors. Species hunted include moose, elk, deer, bear, marmot, beaver and rabbit. Birds hunted include grouse, ptarmigan, geese, and ducks. Species trapped include beaver, squirrel, marten, mink, fisher, otter, lynx, wolves, coyote and fox.[11] No information on trapping is provided in the MLIB TLUS.

---

[7] McLeod Lake Indian Band (2012). MLIB Profile (2012) http://www.mlib.ca/?page_id=15; Map from Schedule A. McLeod Lake Indian Band Treaty No. 8 Adhesion and Settlement Agreement.

[8] Ministry of Aboriginal Relations and Reconciliation (MARR). 2012. *Treaty 8 First Nations*. Available at: http://www.gov.bc.ca/arr/firstnation/treaty_8/default.html. Accessed: December 2012.

[9] MLIB TLUS (2013): 38, 39.

[10] MLIB TLUS (2013): v, 74. The author notes that this is only a sample of MLIB members who use the Site C Project Area, and not a sum of all members who use the area.

[11] FMA Heritage Inc. (2010). Aboriginal Traditional Knowledge Community Report McLeod Lake Indian Band (Tse'Khene Nation). Report for Enbridge Northern Gateway Project Application. July 2010. Calgary. Appendix B of Affidavit of Derek Orr to Enbridge Northern Gateway Project Joint Review Panel, 16 April 2012. Sec. 7-8. This list is not exhaustive of current MLIB harvesting of wildlife.

The young adult hunters, who are experiencing a resurgence of hunting activity, note that the area closer to McLeod Lake is overhunted and have found the Del Rio and Taylor areas to be rich in game.[12] Large animals hunted include moose, elk, mule deer and white-tailed deer. MLIB hunting areas that are depicted within the Current Use of Lands and Resources (Wildlife Resources) RAA include the south side of the Peace River from Hudson's Hope to Taylor north of the Pine River, between Chetwynd and the east end of Moberly Lake east to the Pine River, the lower reaches of Dunlevy Creek, small areas around the lower Pingel Creek and Eight Mile Creek east of Taylor, and a small area south of the Halfway River Reserve (Figure 3). Hunting areas along the south shore of the Peace River and along the transmission corridor are located within the Current Use of Lands and Resources (Wildlife Resources) LAA.[13]

Waterfowl (western Canada goose, mallard, pintail, blue and green wing teal, and greater and lesser scaup) are considered by MLIB hunters to be abundant along the Peace River. Waterfowl are hunted on the wetlands north of the lower Moberly River, at the slough on the south side of the Peace River opposite Wilder Creek (geese, teal, pintail, wigeon, scaup) and at the mouth of Halfway River (geese, mallard, pintail, teal).[14] These areas are all within the Current Use of Lands and Resources (Wildlife Resources) LAA.[15] Grouse (sharp-tailed, spruce, ruffed) are hunted in the area north of Monias Lake[16] and the Del Rio area. These areas are all within the Current Use of Lands and Resources (Wildlife Resources) RAA, and may fall within the Current Use of Lands and Resources (Wildlife Resources) LAA.

MLIB members also fish at numerous lakes and streams throughout their traditional territory.[17] MLIB members fish in the Peace River from Hudson's Hope to the Alberta border. This area is within the Current Use of Lands and Resources (Fish and Fish Habitat) LAA. Bull trout and dolly varden are caught at the mouth of the Halfway River. There is also fishing depicted on Dinosaur Lake (rainbow trout and dolly varden) and on the lower Beatton River.[18]

2. What is the MLIB's current use of lands and resources for activities other than hunting, fishing and trapping, including the nature, location and traditional use purpose within the Current Use of Lands and Resources (Wildlife Resources) and Current Use of Lands and Resources (Fish and Fish Habitat) LAAs and RAAs?

[12] MLIB TLUS (2013): 48.
[13] MLIB TLUS (2013): Map of Hunting.
[14] Identified in one of the interview logs (MS).
[15] MLIB TLUS (2013): Map of Hunting.
[16] Interview log (TI, AJ).
[17] FMA Heritage Inc. (2010): Sec. 7-14.
[18] MLIB TLUS (2013). Map of Fishing.

MLIB undertake a number of other activities within their traditional territory, including berry and plant harvesting. MLIB members pick blueberries, soapberries, huckleberries, low bush and high bush cranberries, saskatoon berries, strawberries, raspberries, chokecherries, currants and gooseberries. [19] Berries are eaten fresh and either put in jars or frozen for later consumption.

Plants, including Labrador tea, mint tea, devil's club, strawberries, juniper, violet, fireweed, red willow, jack pine, balsam, pine bark and pine sap, are harvested for medicinal purposes, primarily from wetlands.[20] In the past, trees were blazed or modified as markers on trails.[21]

Three of the 39 interviewees identified gathering areas. Within the Current Use of Lands and Resources (Wildlife Resources) LAA, there is a gathering on the lower Farrell Creek.[22] The lower Moberly River is also noted as a gathering area.[23] On the Gathering Map, two gathering areas are depicted that are located within the Current Use of Lands and Resources (Wildlife Resources) RAA: the area of Halfmoon and Jackfish Lakes east of Moberly Lake (berries, medicine plants, Labrador tea), and another area located to the east of Halfmoon and Jackfish Lakes (medicine plants).[24]

Transportation routes include the highways and roads, water (boats and canoe), and trails. The water routes on the Peace River and Williston Reservoir are the main transportation routes depicted on the Habitation and Transportation Map. There is a large area between the lower Pine River and the Peace River that has a concentration of trails and temporary habitations. This area is within the Current Use of Lands and Resources (Wildlife Resources) RAA.[25]

Trails were important historically for travel across the mountains from Fort McLeod to the east and to access trapline, hunting and gathering areas. A number of these trails and sections of others are used today to access traditional use areas. Over a dozen trails are listed in the TLUS Report.[26] Only a few of these trails are within the Current Use of Lands and Resources (Wildlife Resources) RAA. There are two heritage trails. The Pine Pass Trail follows the upper Moberly River to west Moberly Lake then goes north to Hudson's Hope. A section of this trail splits off at the Pine River and extends to Chetwynd and Dawson Creek. There is another trail that splits off west of Dawson Creek and extends to the northwest to Sunset Prairie, Willow Valley, Favels Creek and

[19] FMA Heritage Inc. (2010): Sec. 7-15, 16.
[20] FMA Heritage Inc. (2010): Sec. 7-16. This list is not exhaustive of current MLIB harvesting of plants.
[21] FMA Heritage Inc. (2010): Sec. 7-19.
[22] This is identified as a berry picking area (highbush cranberries, saskatoon berries, low and highbush blueberries, raspberries) in one of the interview logs (DJ). MLIB TLUS (2013): Map of Gathering.
[23] MLIB TLUS (2013): 76 - Table 6.
[24] MLIB TLUS (2013): 76 - Table 6; Map of Gathering; Interview log (AS). This person lives in the area of Jackfish Lake.
[25] MLIB TLUS (2013). Map of Habitation and Transportation.
[26] MLIB TLUS (2013): 36, 37.

ends west of the Pine River. The Rocky Mountain Portage Trail extends from the east end of Williston Reservoir along the north side of the Peace River then to the south end of Charlie Lake, Fort St. John and onto Alberta. Another trail depicted on the Habitation and Transportation Map extends from Dawson Creek to the Peace River east of Eight Mile Creek, and then extends east and west along the south shore of the Peace River. No further information is provided on this trail.

MLIB members have a number of cabins and camping areas located throughout their traditional territory that are used when undertaking traditional activities, particularly trapping and hunting.[27] Within the Current Use of Lands and Resources (Wildlife Resources) LAA, MLIB members have a seasonal camp at the mouth of the Halfway River. Within the Current Use of Lands and Resources (Wildlife Resources) RAA, a number of temporary habitation sites are located in the area north of Monias Lake, one in the area of Fort St. John, and one at the mouth of Dunlevy Creek.[28]

A solid band of heritage values (Tse'khene cultural landscape, riverscape, historical connection, personal use) are depicted along the entire Peace River valley from the east end of Williston Reservoir to the Alberta border. This area is with the Current Use of Lands and Resources (Wildlife Resources) LAA and RAA. There are two other heritage values (undefined) depicted, one in the area of Halfmoon and Jackfish Lakes and the second east of this location. Both are within the Current Use of Lands and Resources (Wildlife Resources) RAA.[29]

3. What is your understanding of the exercise of asserted Aboriginal rights or treaty rights by the MLIB within the Current Use of Lands and Resources (Wildlife Resources) and Current Use of Lands and Resources (Fish and Fish Habitat) LAAs and RAAs?

MLIB adhered to Treaty No. 8 by terms of the McLeod Lake Indian Band Treaty No. 8 Adhesion and Settlement Agreement which was signed by Canada, British Columbia and the McLeod Lake Indian Band on March 27, 2000. As part of the Agreement, MLIB received 198.1 square kilometres of provincial Crown land as Indian Reserves as well as other benefits.[30]

MLIB assert that their treaty right is as expressed in Treaty 8:

> "…they shall have the right to pursue their usual vocations of hunting, trapping and fishing throughout the track surrendered as heretofore described,…"[31]

[27] FMA Heritage Inc. (2010): Sec. 7-17, 18.
[28] MLIB TLUS (2013). Map of Habitation and Transportation.
[29] MLIB TLUS (2013). Table 8, 81-85, Map of Heritage Values.
[30] British Columbia. Ministry of Aboriginal Relations and Reconciliation (2012). Website http://www.gov.bc.ca/arr/firstnation/tsekani/default.html; Canada, British Columbia and McLeod Lake Indian Band (1999). McLeod Lake Indian Band Treaty No. 8 Adhesion and Settlement Agreement, 3 volumes.
[31] Peeling, Albert (2013). Letter to Trevor Proverbs accompanying 2013 MLIB TLUS Report, 2 May 2013.

Specific information on where these rights are currently exercised by MLIB members interviewed for the TLUS within the Current Use of Lands and Resources (Wildlife Resources) and Current Use of Lands and Resources (Fish and Fish Habitat) LAAs and RAAs is depicted on the TLUS report maps.

4. Identify past, current and reasonably anticipated future use of lands and resources by MLIB members for traditional purposes who may be adversely impacted by the project within the Current Use of Lands and Resources (Wildlife Resources) and Current Use of Lands and Resources (Fish and Fish Habitat) LAAs and RAAs.

In 1883, Tolmie and Dawson depicted Sekani territory as being located west of the Rocky Mountains and extending down the Peace River as far as Hudson's Hope (Figure 4). On the map is the notation on the eastern boundary of Beaver territory, "Cree Indians encroaching westwards."[32] As the Cree pushed the Dane-zaa from the northern prairies to the area of northwestern Alberta and northeastern British Columbia, the Dane-zaa in turn pushed the Sekani from the Rocky Mountain foothills into the mountains.[33] On the 1900 Treaty 8 map, the Sicannies are depicted along the Finlay and Parsnip Rivers (Figure 5).

In 1937, Jenness noted that the Sekani recognized four bands, one of which, the Tsekani, "rock or mountain people", occupied the country from McLeod Lake south to the divide, and east to the edge of the prairies (Figure 6).[34] Jenness also described the eastern origins of the Sekani based on the observations of Mackenzie in 1793, Fraser in 1806, and Harmon in 1810.[35] Jenness concluded that the distinction between the Sekani and Beaver was largely arbitrary, and that many centuries ago they were one people divided into many bands.[36] In 1981, Denniston summarized the socioterritorial alignments of the Sekani through the historic period as marked by movement, splitting, amalgamation, regroupings, and intermarriage with other tribes.[37]

[32] Tolmie, W.F. and G.M. Dawson (1883). Map showing [sic] the distribution of the Indian tribes of British Columbia. Geological and Natural History Society of Canada. Geological Survey of Canada, Multicoloured Geological Map, no.455. Published in Tolmie, W.F. and G.M. Dawson (1884). *Comparative Vocabularies of the Indian Tribes of British Columbia with a Map Illustrating Distribution.*

[33] Jenness, Diamond (1937). The Sekani Indians of British Columbia: 5, 6; Fladmark, Knut (1975). "Peace Past: Report on an Archaeological Reconnaissance of the Peace River Basin, British Columbia, 1974." Report submitted to BC Hydro and the Archaeological Sites Advisory Board, February 1975: 18-20; Weinstein, Martin (1979). "Indian Land Use and Occupancy in the Peace River Country of Northern British Columbia": 49.

[34] Jenness 1937: 10, 11.

[35] Jenness 1937: 1.

[36] Jenness 1937: 6, 7, 8.

[37] Denniston, Glenda (1981). "Sekani." In June Helm, editor. *Subarctic. Volume 6, Handbook of North American Indians.* Washington, D.C.: Smithsonian Institution: 433-4.

In a 1997 report, Ridington stated that Athapaskan people of the Arctic drainage (which includes the Sekani) defined territory by the areas where they hunted, fished, trapped and gathered. The different Sekani kin-related groups pursued these economic activities over wide areas that often overlapped with one another, as well as areas used by the Beaver.[38] Ridington concluded based on the ethnohistoric, ethnographic and Indian Affairs documents that he studied that the Sekani were a nomadic people whose seasonal rounds took them between the Rocky Mountains and the lowlands on either side of the mountains.[39]

In 2000, a map of MLIB claimed traditional territory was attached as Schedule A to the MLIB Treaty No. 8 Treaty Adhesion and Settlement Agreement (Figure 1). Areas of the Current Use of Lands and Resources (Wildlife Resources) and Current Use of Lands and Resources (Fish and Fish Habitat) LAAs and RAAs located on the south side of the Peace River and eastern arm of Williston Lake are within claimed MLIB traditional territory.

In a 2012 report, Ridington and Ridington reviewed ethnographic and ethnohistoric documents relating to Sekani presence in the Peace River region. The authors concluded that the Sekani historically moved between the Rocky Mountains, the Peace River valley, and eastward into Alberta. The Sekani also traded at several fur trade forts in the Peace River region in the nineteenth century including Rocky Mountain fort at the mouth of the Moberly River. The authors concluded further that the MLIB self-designation as Danne-zaa places them within a continuum of related bands familiar with the territory as far east as Peace River, Alberta.[40]

MLIB are concerned about being able to maintain access to, and the integrity of, traditional activities including traplines, hunting, fishing, gathering areas, camping and cabin locations in the face of industrial developments in their traditional territory. MLIB members are also concerned about the potential impacts of any project on the traditional resources on which they depend (wildlife, plants, etc.). Industrial developments have already caused habitat fragmentation and destruction leading to changes in traditional resource distribution. Environmental areas of particular concern are waterways and wetlands. Industrial developments have also led to an increase in non-Aboriginal presence in the bush for hunting and recreational activities that have compromised MLIB traditional use activities.[41]

5. In the TLUS, is there any information relating to the exercise of asserted Aboriginal or treaty rights outside the Current Use of Lands and Resources

[38] Ridington, Robin 1997: 126, 136.
[39] Ridington, Robin 1997: 306.
[40] Ridington, Robin and Jillian Ridington (2012). McLeod Lake Indian Band's Historical Relationship to Lands Affected by the Proposed Site C Development. Paper prepared for McLeod Lake Indian Band and BC Hydro.
[41] FMA Heritage Inc. (2010): Sec. 8.

(Wildlife Resources) and Current Use of Lands and Resources (Fish and Fish Habitat) LAAs or RAAs?

Information from only 12 of the 39 MLIB members interviewed for the TLUS were depicted on the five theme maps. This information related to MLIB use of the Peace River region which was critical for the project. MLIB uses outside the Peace River region obtained in the interviews is only partially represented on the maps.[42]
On the TLUS maps, hunting, fishing, transportation and habitation areas are depicted outside the Current Use of Lands and Resources (Wildlife Resources) and Current Use of Lands and Resources (Fish and Fish Habitat) LAAs or RAAs. No heritage values or gathering areas are depicted on the maps outside the Current Use of Lands and Resources (Wildlife Resources) and Current Use of Lands and Resources (Fish and Fish Habitat) LAAs or RAAs.

Hunting areas include south and east of McLeod Lake, south of Chetwynd, and east of Tumbler Ridge. Fishing areas include an area on the Pine River east of Moberly Lake, lakes southwest of McLeod Lake, a small stretch along the Misinchinka River, and a number of localities at the mouths of streams flowing into western Williston Reservoir. Transportation routes are shown going to the fishing locations around Williston Lake. Habitation areas are shown at many of the fishing localities and at Finlay Forks in the area of western Williston Reservoir.[43]

[42] MLIB TLUS (2013): 76.
[43] MLIB TLUS (2013). Maps of Hunting, Fishing, and Habitation and Transportation.

Figure 1. "McLeod Lake Indian Band Claimed Traditional Territory" (Schedule A. McLeod Lake Indian Band Treaty No. 8 Adhesion and Settlement Agreement).

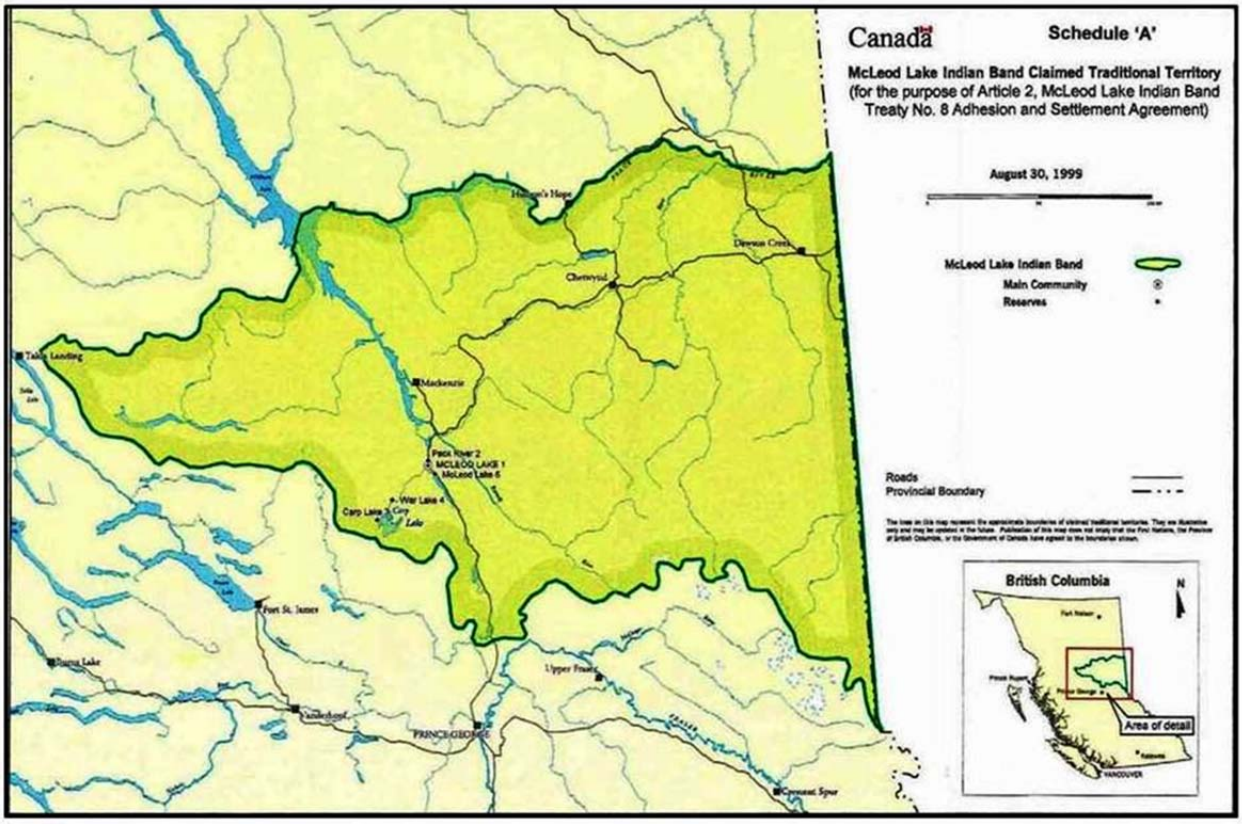


Figure 2. Map depicting locations of the 21 McLeod Lake Indian Band Indian Reserves (Figure 3-1. FMA Heritage Inc. (2010). Aboriginal Traditional Knowledge Community Report McLeod Lake Indian Band (Tse'Khene Nation).

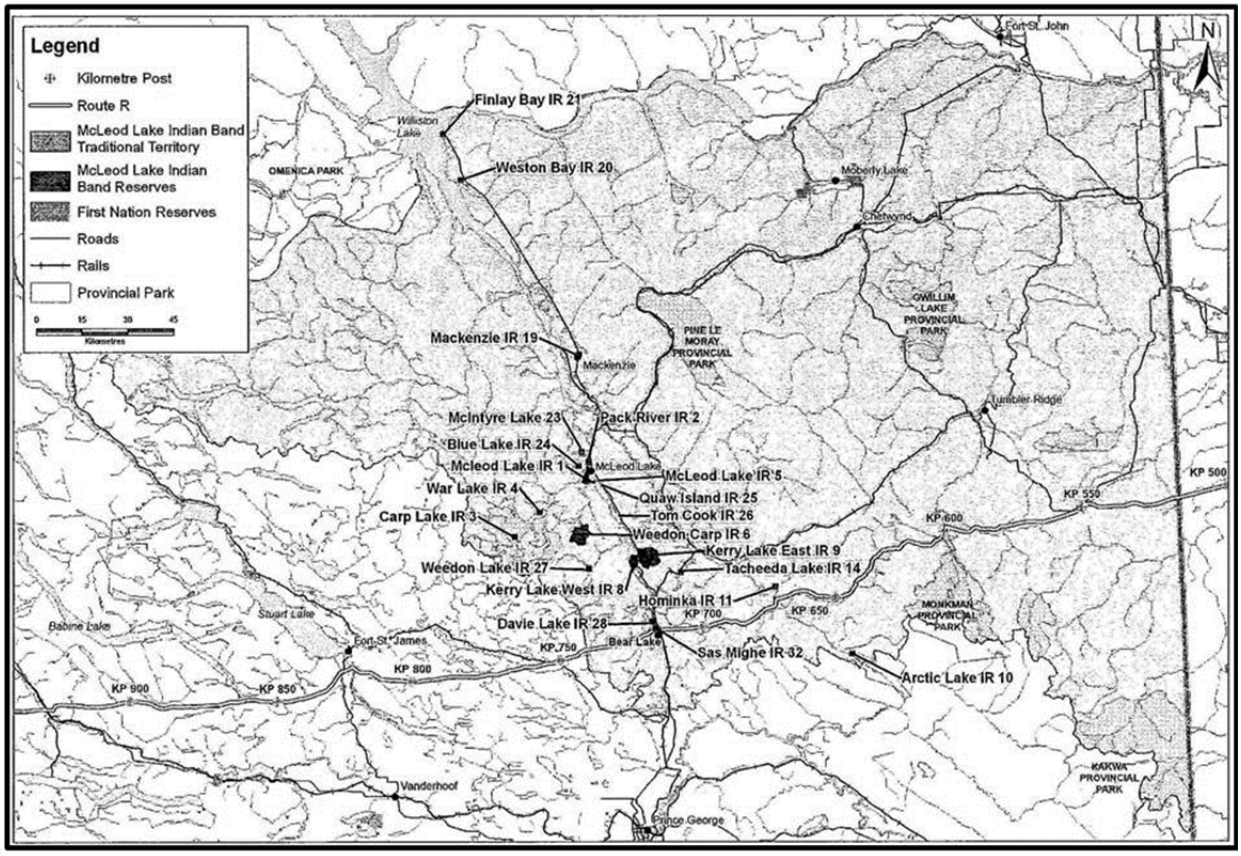


Figure 3. Composite Map of MLIB Traditional Land Use Activities (MLIB TLUS 1913).

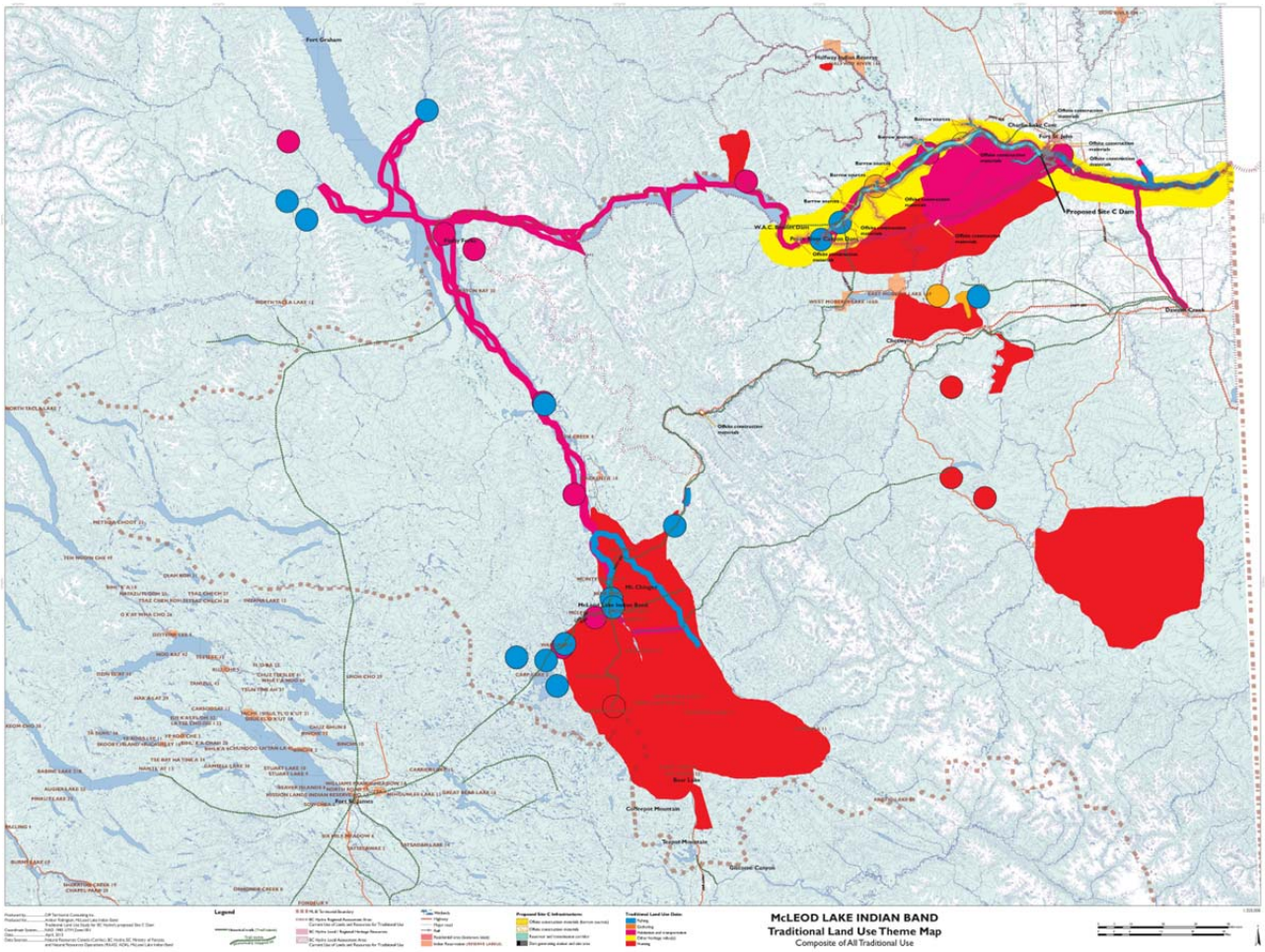


Figure 4. Map of Sekani Territory (Sikani Indians) 1883. Portion of "Map showing the distribution of the Indian tribes of British Columbia" (Tolmie and Dawson 1883).

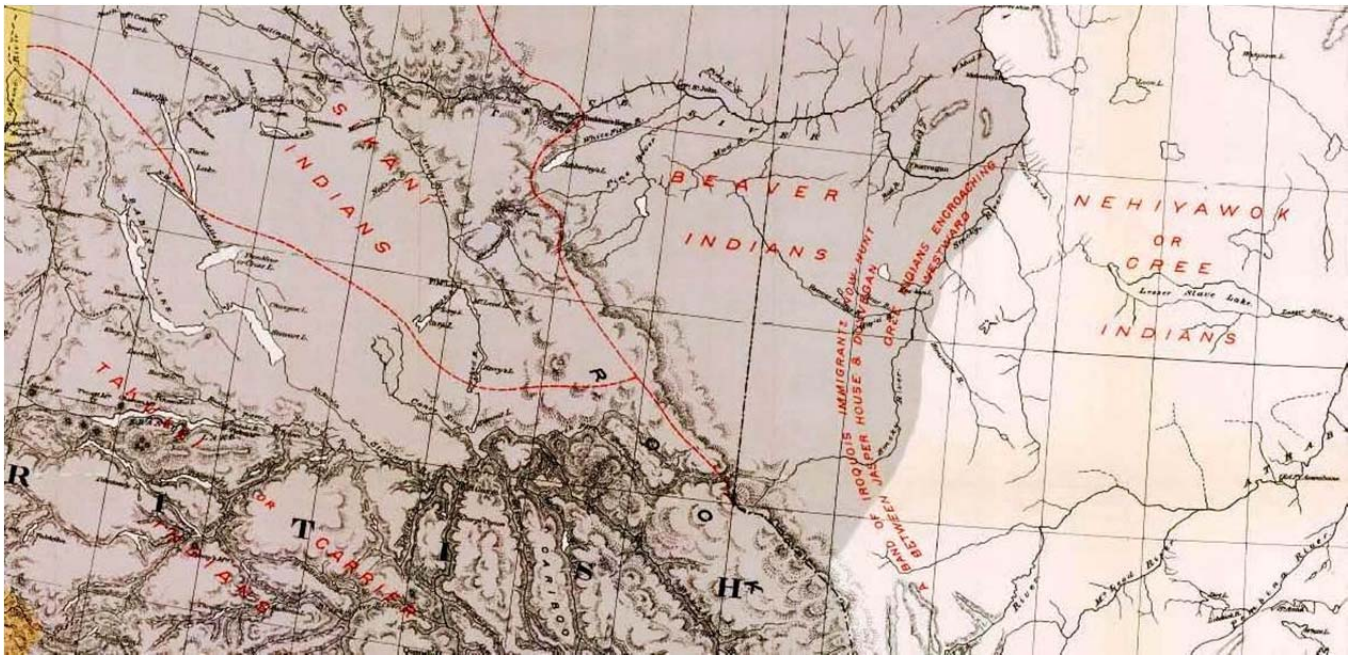
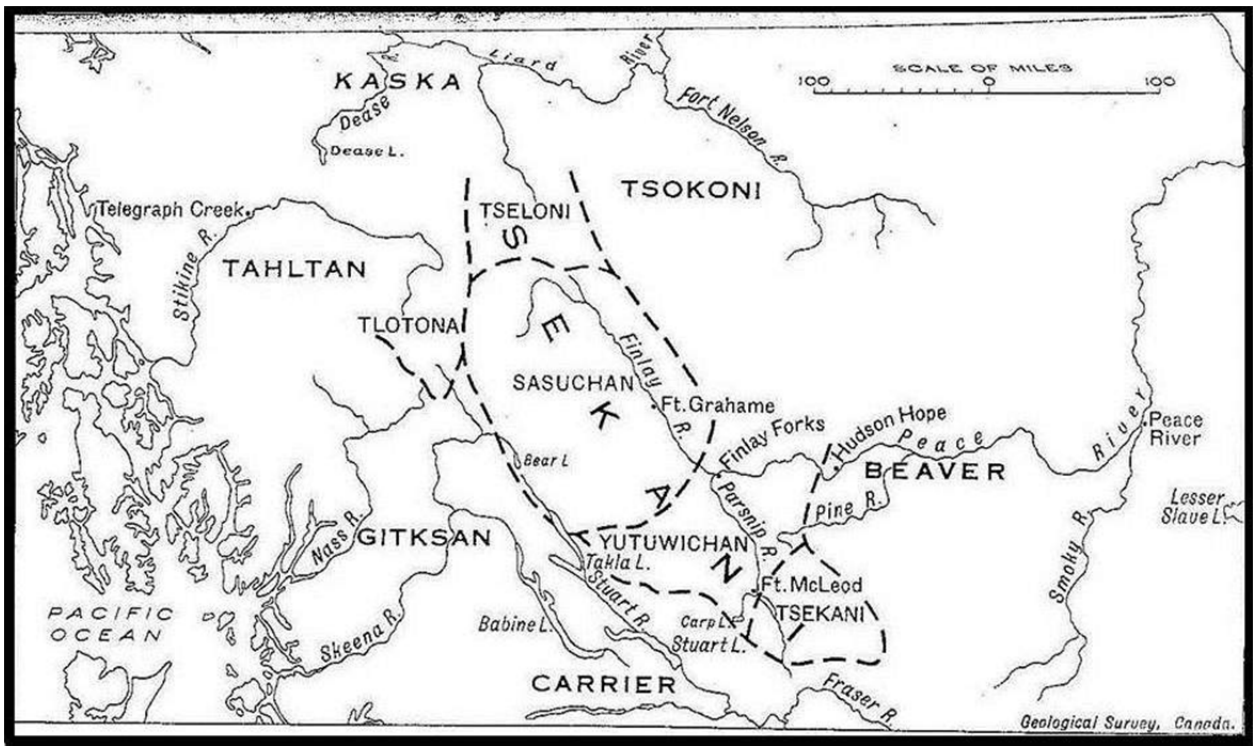


Figure 5: Territory of the "Sicannies" depicted on the western edge of the 1900 Treaty 8 "Map showing the territory ceded under treaty No. 8 and the Indian tribes therein" (Canada. Department of Indian Affairs 1900).

Figure 6. Map of the "Territory occupied by Sekani Bands" (Jenness 1937: figure 1).



References

British Columbia. Ministry of Aboriginal Relations and Reconciliation (2012). Website http://www.gov.bc.ca/arr/firstnation/tsekani/default.html.

Canada. Department of Indian Affairs (1900). "Map showing the territory ceded under treaty No.8 and the Indian tribes therein." In Report of the Commissioner for Treaty No.8. Annual Report of the Department of Indian Affairs for year ended June 30, 1900. Sessional Paper No. 27, Ottawa. [Colour digital copy at LAC, microfilm NMC 12240, Ottawa] Canada, British Columbia and McLeod Lake Indian Band (1999). McLeod Lake Indian Band Treaty No. 8 Adhesion and Settlement Agreement, 3 volumes.

By the terms of this agreement, McLeod Lake adhered to Treaty 8.

Denniston, Glenda (1981). "Sekani." In June Helm, editor. *Subarctic. Volume 6, Handbook of North American Indians.* Washington, D.C.: Smithsonian Institution, pages 433-441.

Overview anthropological article on the Sekani based largely on the work of Jenness.

Fladmark, Knut (1975). "Peace Past: Report on an Archaeological Reconnaissance of the Peace River Basin, British Columbia, 1974." Report submitted to BC Hydro and the Archaeological Sites Advisory Board, February 1975.

FMA Heritage Inc. (2010). Aboriginal Traditional Knowledge Community Report McLeod Lake Indian Band (Tse'Khene Nation). Report for Enbridge Northern Gateway Project Application. July 2010. Calgary. Appendix B of Affidavit of Derek Orr to Enbridge Northern Gateway Project Joint Review Panel, 16 April 2012. Website. https://www.neb-one.gc.ca/ll-eng/livelink.exe/fetch/2000/90464/90552/384192/620327/624910/709403/809068/D132-4-1_-_McLeod_Lake_Indian_Band_-_Affidavit__of_Derek_Orr_April_16,_2012_-_A2S3A3.pdf?nodeid=808979&vernum=0.

This study documents MLIB traditional knowledge and uses in the area of the route of the proposed pipeline for the Enbridge Northern Gateway Project.

Jenness, Diamond (1937). The Sekani Indians of British Columbia. *Anthropological Series 20, National Museum of Canada Bulletin 84*, Ottawa: 8.

The major ethnography of the Sekani based on field study in the summer of 1924, including three weeks at Fort McLeod.

McLeod Lake Indian Band (2012). MLIB Profile 2012 http://www.mlib.ca/?page_id=15.

Peeling, Albert (2013). Letter to Trevor Proverbs accompanying 2013 MLIB TLUS Report, 2 May 2013.

Ridington, Amber (2013). McLeod Lake Indian Band Traditional Land Use Study Assessing Potential Heritage and Land Use Impacts for BC Hydro's "Site C Clean Energy Project" on the Peace River, B.C. Report with five theme maps and one hodgepodge map prepared for the McLeod Lake Indian Band and BC Hydro, April 30, 2013 (Revised May 6 and May 9, 2013).

Ridington, Robin (1997). The Sekani Indians of McLeod Lake, British Columbia: Their Linguistic and Cultural Affiliations, Traditional Territories, Social and Cultural Adaptations, History, and Present Situation. Manuscript prepared for McLeod Lake Indian Band, revised July 1997. Submitted by MLIB legal counsel to BC Hydro, 1 January 2013. [The page numbers of the report are in increments of 10]

Ridington, Robin and Jillian Ridington (2012). McLeod Lake Indian Band's Historical Relationship to Lands Affected by the Proposed Site C Development. Paper prepared for McLeod Lake Indian Band and BC Hydro (nd). Submitted by MLIB legal counsel to BC Hydro 14 December 2012.

Tolmie, W.F. and G.M. Dawson (1883). Map showing [sic] the distribution of the Indian tribes of British Columbia. Geological and Natural History Society of Canada. Geological Survey of Canada, Multicoloured Geological Map, no.455. Published in Tolmie, W.F. and G.M. Dawson (1884). *Comparative Vocabularies of the Indian Tribes of British Columbia with a Map Illustrating Distribution.* Geological and Natural History Survey of Canada. Montreal: Dawson Brothers.

Weinstein, Martin (1979). "Indian Land Use and Occupancy in the Peace River Country of Northern British Columbia." Appendix to 1980 UBCIC Report, "Final Submission on the Northeast B.C. Land Use and Occupancy Study."

SITE C CLEAN ENERGY PROJECT

VOLUME 5 APPENDIX A15 PART 4

REVISED ABORIGINAL SUMMARY: MCLEOD LAKE INDIAN BAND

FINAL REPORT

Prepared for:

BC Hydro Power and Authority
333 Dunsmuir Street
Vancouver, BC
V6B 5R3

Prepared by:

Site C First Nations Engagement Team
600, Four Bentall Centre
1055 Dunsmuir Street
P.O. Box 49260
Vancouver, BC
V7X 1V5

May 2013

May 24, 2013 Aboriginal Group Amendment Report

McLeod Lake Indian Band

As required by Section 20.8 of the EIS Guidelines, the following summary presents BC Hydro's understanding of McLeod Lake Indian Band's asserted or established Aboriginal rights and treaty rights, and other Aboriginal interests potentially impacted by, and concerns with respect to, the Project. The summary also provides BC Hydro's understanding of the potential adverse effects of the Project on the treaty rights and interests of McLeod Lake Indian Band.

McLeod Lake Indian Band's Treaty Rights

Section 35(1) of the Constitution recognized and affirmed treaty rights of Aboriginal groups. Treaty 8 was entered into in 1899 and guarantees the First Nation signatories the "right to pursue their usual vocations of hunting, trapping and fishing throughout the tract surrendered" subject to two limitations: (i) "such regulations as may from time to time be made by the Government of the country," and (ii) "saving and excepting such tracts as may be required or taken up from time to time for settlement, mining, lumbering, trading or other purposes."

The following Aboriginal groups listed in Table 34.1 of Volume 5 Section 34 Asserted or Established Aboriginal Rights and Treaty Rights, Aboriginal Interests and Information Requirements are signatories or adherents to Treaty 8: McLeod Lake Indian Band, Fort Nelson First Nation, McLeod Lake Indian Band, Saulteau First Nations, Doig River First Nation, Halfway River First Nation, Prophet River First Nation, West Moberly First Nations, Athabasca Chipewyan First Nation, Beaver First Nation, Dene Tha' First Nation, Duncan's First Nation, Horse Lake First Nation, Little Red River Cree Nation, Mikisew Cree First Nation, Smith's Landing First Nation, Sturgeon Lake Cree Nation, Tallcree First Nation, Woodland Cree First Nation, Deninu K'ue First Nation, Salt River First Nation.

For a more thorough discussion of rights under Treaty 8, see Section 34.3.2.1 of Volume 5 Section 34 Asserted or Established Aboriginal Rights and Treaty Rights, Aboriginal Interests and Information Requirements.

McLeod Lake Indian Band's Concerns with Respect to the Project

The following table presents a high-level description of the concerns identified by McLeod Lake Indian Band in consultation activities with BC Hydro between November 1, 2007 and November 30, 2012, including those identified in meetings, phone calls, letters, emails, reports, and any submissions made during the comment periods for the EIS Guidelines.

Project Overview – Project Components and Activities
Interest in a description of new connections to existing side roads, including a rationale if abandonment is proposed for any road sections above the reservoir flood level.
Concern about the impact of the transmission line being built in the Peace River Region.
Interest in methods for managing wood debris during dam operation, and how such management will mitigate the impacts of wood debris on use of the reservoir for fishing, recreation, and boat access to hunting areas.
Need for, Purpose of, the Project
Interest in whether the Project is needed for energy self-sufficiency within British Columbia, or for export.
Alternatives to the Project
Interest in what other options have been evaluated and considered to establish that the Project is the right solution for energy production.
Interest in BC Hydro's consideration of alternatives to the Project including wind energy, solar energy, nuclear energy, geothermal energy, gas-fired generation, fiber from the mountain pine beetle kill and upgrading existing generation facilities closer to the Lower Mainland.
Interest in BC Hydro's consideration of other locations for the construction of a large hydroelectric project including Murphy Creek, the Fraser River, the Thompson River and Dunvegan.
Alternative Means of Carrying Out the Project
Interest in BC Hydro's consideration of different design options for the Project, including low weirs and options that do not impound water.
Cumulative Effects
Concern regarding the Project's potential contribution to the cumulative impacts of development in the region, including pipelines, logging, oil and gas, coal mining and coal bed methane.
Interest in using a pre-development, pre-industrial or pre-W.A.C. Bennett Dam baseline in order to assess the cumulative environmental effects of the Project, and to assess the cumulative implications of the Project on the exercise of section 35(1) rights.
Land - Geology, Terrain and Soils
Concern regarding the potential impacts of the Project on the potential for landslides, slope stability, erosion and sloughing, including the proposed inundation zone and upslope areas, old Highway 29 area, Halfway River, other tributaries to the Peace River, the Taylor Hill area the new Highway 29 realignment area.
Concern about the risk of earthquakes at the proposed dam site.
Water – Surface Water Regime
Concern about potential downstream impacts of the Project on water flow and water levels, including in the Peace River, Slave River, McKenzie River, Salt River and the Peace Athabasca Delta.
Concern about the potential impacts of the Project on water levels and water flow upstream, including the extent of upstream flooding in the Peace River, Halfway River, Moberly River, Moberly Lake, and Hudson's Hope.

Water – Methylmercury
Concern about mercury accumulation and contamination in fish.
Air - Microclimate
Concern about the potential impacts of the Project on local climate and weather patterns including changes in cloud, humidity, wind and tornadoes. Concern that impacts on microclimate may result in impacts on wildlife and plant communities, water temperature, ice formation, and farming.
Fish and Fish Habitat
Concern about the potential impacts of the Project on fish, fish habitat, and fish species composition, including in the Peace River, Halfway River and Moberly Lake and Alberta.
Concern about the potential impacts of the Project on spawning, including in the Peace River, Halfway River, Lynx Creek and Cache Creek areas.
Concern about the potential impacts of the Project on fish migration, including in the Peace River, Halfway River and Moberly River.
Concern about the potential impacts of the Project on fish passage, both upstream and downstream of the dam, including fish mortality in turbines and/or spillways.
Vegetation and Ecological Communities
Concern about the potential impacts of the Project on regionally rare and important ecosystems including old growth forests, south-aspect grassland, shrub and aspen slopes.
Wildlife Resources
Concern about the potential impacts of the Project on wildlife, wildlife habitat and biodiversity.
Concern about the potential impacts of the Project on wildlife migration and movement, including the ability of wildlife to swim across the reservoir and climb the banks of the reservoir.
Concern about the potential impacts of the Project on butterflies.
Concern about the potential impacts of the Project on amphibians and reptiles, including garter snakes.
Concern about the potential impacts of the Project on bats. Interest in conducting specific searches for bat hibernacula.
Concern about the potential impacts of the Project on furbearers and habitat for furbearers, including fishers, wolverine, rabbits, muskrats and beaver.
Concern about the potential effects of the Project on ungulates and ungulate habitat, including moose, elk, deer, caribou, bison and Stone Sheep. Specific concern with effects resulting from loss of seasonal ranges, winter habitat, loss of calving and fawning areas on the islands in the Peace River, seasonal movement barriers, loss of the river valley as a wildlife movement corridor.
Greenhouse Gases
Concern about the potential impacts of Project on greenhouse gas emissions.
Labour Market

Interest in employment accruing to local residents.
Current Use of Lands and Resources for Traditional Purposes
Concern about the potential effects of the Project on hunting and access to quality hunting areas, including areas that contain moose, elk, deer, bear and birds and MLIB's abililty to sustain hunting practices..
Concerns about the potential effects of the Project on fishing, including access, water flow, water levels and habitat.
Land and Resource Use Effects
Concern about potential effects of the Project on farmland and agriculture.
Concern about loss of income from reduced fish and wildlife harvesting opportunities, including impact on income from guiding (e.g., depletion of moose population).
Heritage Resources
Concern about the potential effects of the Project to burial sites.
Human Health
Concerns related to the contamination of fish and wildlife resulting in a lack of faith in country foods. Perception of health risk related to methylmercury in country foods.
Treaty Rights (Hunting, Fishing and Trapping)
Concern about the potential impacts of the Project on Treaty 8 rights.
Aboriginal Accommodation
Interest in transfers of land, and land protection mechanisms as a form of accommodation.
Interest in equity agreements and revenue sharing as a form of accommodation.
Interest in the provision of free electricity or a fixed rate for power.
Aboriginal Interests – Aboriginal employment, contracting and business development
Interest in contracting and procurement opportunities for local contractors and Aboriginal businesses.
Interest in education and training opportunities related to the Project, including opportunities for youth.
Aboriginal Interests – Existing Hydroelectric Projects on the Peace River
Assertion that the W.A.C. Bennett and Peace Canyon dams impacted and/ or continue to impact the Treaty 8 First Nations, including their ability to exercise section 35(1) rights. Asserted impacts include: - Loss of hunting, fishing and trapping grounds - Inundation of lands, homes and burial sites - Impacts on fish, wildlife and vegetation - Impacts on hydrology - Loss of language and connectedness - Impacts on micro-climate and icing - Increase in social dysfunction

- Debris, landslides and sloughing impacting navigation - Assertion that BC Hydro did not provide free or inexpensive power to First Nations communities - Assertion that there is lack of dialogue with BC Hydro regarding past grievances related to the W.A.C. Bennett and Peace Canyon dams - Assertion that proper compensation for the past and ongoing harms suffered from the W.A.C. Bennett Dam construction has never been given - Assertion that there was a lack of consultation by BC Hydro regarding the impacts of the W.A.C. Bennett dam before it was constructed
Opposition to the Project while past grievances related to the Peace Canyon and W.A.C. Bennett Dams remain outstanding. Interest in addressing past grievances as part of the Project consultations.

These concerns are presented in an issues tracking table under Volume 1 Appendix H Aboriginal Information, Distribution and Consultation Supporting Documentation, which outlines BC Hydro's consideration and/or response to the concern or provides a reference to where the concern is considered or responded to in the EIS.

Potential Adverse Effects of the Project on the Exercise of McLeod Lake Indian Band's Treaty Rights

Based on the review and consideration of the additional baseline information provided in the McLeod Lake Indian Band Traditional Land Use Study: Assessing Potential Heritage and Land Use Impacts for BC Hydro's 'Site C Clean Energy Project' on the Peace River, BC, interactions were identified between the Project and the current use of lands and resources for traditional purposes by McLeod Lake Indian Band in the Local Assessment Area (LAA). As a result, BC Hydro's understanding of the current use of lands and resources for traditional purposes by McLeod Lake Indian Band was brought forward into the effects assessment.

The effects assessment looked at the potential Project effects during the Project construction and operations phases on fishing opportunities and practices, hunting and trapping opportunities and practices, and cultural and other traditional uses of the land.

The following potential Project effects and mitigations measures were identified:

Project Effect	Mitigation Measures
Changes in fishing opportunities and practices	~~Consult with Aboriginal groups respecting the~~Consider developing~~ment of~~ fish habitat compensation projects that align with BC Hydro compensation programs.
	~~Seek input from Aboriginal groups respecting mitigation strategies.~~

Project Effect	Mitigation Measures
	Develop a communications program to inform harvesters of planned or unplanned events related to construction activities that may affect fishing opportunities or access.
	Develop a communications program to inform harvesters of longer-term changes in fish community composition.
	Implement all mitigation measures set out in Volume 2 Section 12 Fish and Fish Habitat.
	Implement measures supporting the development of 3 boat launches along the Site C reservoir accessible via Highway 29 to support navigability and navigable use, and the re-establishment of recreational sites on the Site C reservoir and downstream, and to re-establish and create new use patterns and access, as set out in Volume 3 Section 26 Navigation.
Changes in hunting and trapping opportunities and practices	~~Consult with Aboriginal groups respecting the~~Consider developing~~ment of~~ wildlife habitat compensation projects that align with BC Hydro compensation programs.
	~~Seek input from Aboriginal groups respecting mitigation strategies, such as~~ Develop mitigation measures ~~related~~ intended to decrease impacts on First Nation trap lines in the Project activity zone.
	Develop a communications program to inform harvesters of planned or unplanned events related to construction activities that may affect hunting opportunities or access.
	Implement mitigation measures set out in Volume 2 Section 14 Wildlife Resources.
	Implement mitigation measures set out in Volume 3 Section 24 Harvest of Fish and Wildlife Resources pertaining to trapping.
Changes to other cultural and traditional uses of the land	Work with Aboriginal groups to ground-truth traditional land use information for specific areas within the Project activity zone prior to commencing construction.
	Develop a communications program to inform harvesters of planned or unplanned events that may affect opportunities to harvest plants, berries, and other resources.
	~~Consult with Aboriginal groups respecting the~~ Consider developing~~ment of~~ habitat compensation projects that align with BC Hydro compensation programs.

Project Effect	Mitigation Measures
	Work with Aboriginal groups to identify permanent habitation structures used in the current use of lands and resources for traditional purposes that may be lost to inundation. Effects on cabins associated with tenured trap lines will be addressed as set out in Section 24.4.9.1 in Volume 3 Section 24 Harvest of Fish and Wildlife Resources. Where untenured cabins may be impacted by the Project, BC Hydro will work with Aboriginal individuals to determine appropriate measures that could be implemented.
	Work with Aboriginal groups to identify potential sites for relocation of medicinal and food plants to compensate for areas that will be inundated.
	Use only indigenous and/or non-invasive plants and grasses in re-vegetation programs associated with the Project.
	Engage with Aboriginal groups around any reclamation phase that may present opportunities to restore ecological communities that support species of high traditional use value.
	Consider implementing, in consultation with Aboriginal groups and British Columbia where appropriate, the following potential initiatives: • the identification and naming of key cultural sites and the potential to integrate Aboriginal names into Project operations and sites; • recording of stories and history associated with key cultural sites that may be affected by the Project; • the protection and documentation, including mapping, of important Aboriginal trails and sites; • contribute funding to support a youth culture camp that includes transfer of knowledge around medicinal and food plants; • engage with Aboriginal groups to commemorate the lost and inundated places; • engage with Aboriginal groups around potential plans to undertake ceremonies prior to the commencement of construction on key elements of the Project; and • develop and implement an education program respecting Aboriginal culture, history and use of lands and resources in the Project Area to be offered to all workers on the Project.
	Implement all mitigation measures set out in Volume 2 Section 13 Vegetation and Ecological Communities.

Project Effect	Mitigation Measures
	Implement all mitigation measures set out in Volume 4 Section 32 Heritage Resources.
	Implement measures supporting the development of new shoreline recreation sites in Volume 3 Section 25 Outdoor Recreation and Tourism.
	Implement measures supporting the development of 3 boat launches along the Site C reservoir accessible via Highway 29 to support navigability and navigable use, and the re-establishment of recreational sites on the Site C reservoir and downstream, and to re-establish and create new use patterns and access, as set out in Volume 3 Section 26 Navigation.

Key Findings: Current Use of Lands and Resources for Traditional Purposes

Current use of lands and resources for traditional purposes - fishing

After proposed mitigation, Project construction would have a residual adverse effect on MLIB's current use of lands and resources for fishing due to reduced access to fishing areas and potentially reduced success in harvest of targeted species.

During operations, MLIB fishing would be adversely affected due to reduced access to some fishing areas. Over time, as the reservoir develops into a stable fishery and local knowledge develops about how to practice fishing there, the Project may have a beneficial effect on fishing opportunities. However, it is not certain when these conditions may occur.

The effect would be of low to moderate magnitude for MLIB. Although some aspects of the traditional purpose of the activity may be altered by transferring them to another location, fishing practices of Aboriginal people are adaptable, spatially and temporally. Fishing currently undertaken in the area of the proposed reservoir may be done, and MLIB is already fishing in Dinosaur Lake, downstream of the Peace, McLeod Lake and other areas that will not be affected by the Project.

The geographic extent of the effect would be local, as it is confined within the LAA. The effect would be continuous, at least until the reservoir stabilizes and Aboriginal fishing practices adapt to the post-project environment, and not reversible, although fishing practices are adaptable to it. The effect is long term and there is uncertainty around the time sufficient to re-establish a stable fishery resource, coupled with a body of knowledge and a set of practices about its exploitation.

The geographical and environmental setting for fishing can be described as disturbed, although some elements of the setting remain undisturbed or resilient. The confidence level in the assessment is low, because the assessment is restricted by limited TLUS data,

uncertainty regarding the biophysical effects of the Project, uncertainty regarding reactions of the environment and responses to change by MLIB harvesters. If the Project proceeds, the effect is likely to occur.

Current Use of Lands and Resources for Traditional Purposes – Hunting and Trapping

The current use of lands and resources for hunting by MLIB will be adversely affected by the Project. The TLUS does not identify trapping activities in the LAA and therefore, trapping was not carried through the effects assessment.

Hunting opportunities and practices will be negatively altered in comparison to baseline trends within the LAA during the construction of the Project. The effect would be of low to moderate magnitude for MLIB. While the TLUS report indicates that the Peace River valley has become the preferred place for MLIB, MLIB hunting is also depicted outside the LAA. In addition, there will be no measurable effects to target species that MLIB members indicated are only available in the Peace River area (Teal, Grouse). The geographic extent of the effect would be local, as it is confined within the LAA. The effect would be temporary, at least until access restrictions are lifted within the reservoir and animals and Aboriginal hunting and non-tenured trapping practices adapt to the post-project environment. The effects are reversible, and are short-term. The geographical and environmental setting for the indicator can be described as disturbed, although some elements of the setting remain undisturbed or resilient. MLIB members indicate that the area is of high importance and is used for hunting and trapping multiple wildlife species. The confidence level in the assessment is low, as the assessment is restricted by limited TLUS data, uncertainty regarding the relationship between biophysical effects of the Project, reactions of the environment, and responses to change by MLIB members. If the Project proceeds, it is likely that an adverse effect would occur because the physical changes in the Project activity zone, particularly Site C reservoir filling and habitat loss and fragmentation, and changes to access, would alter hunting opportunities at least in the short term.

Current use of lands and resources for traditional purposes – other cultural and traditional uses

The Project would have a residual adverse effect on other cultural and traditional uses of the land for MLIB.

The effect on other cultural and traditional uses of the land is adverse, as the nature of the indicator is negatively altered in comparison to baseline trends. Opportunities to use the Halfway river at the confluence of the Peace River for the conduct of multiple current use and cultural activities will be negatively altered. The effect would be permanent, significant and the magnitude would be high for MLIB, for this specific location. The geographic extent of the effect is local. The effect will occur once (inundation) and will be permanent. The geographical and environmental context for the effect is disturbed. The confidence level in the assessment is low given the limitations of the TLUS. If the Project proceeds, an adverse

effect is likely to occur because changes in the Project activity zone would inundate or alter the area.

Following the methods explained in Volume 1, Section 10 EA Methodology, a cumulative effects assessment was carried out to identify any cumulative interaction between potential residual effects of projects and activities located in the Current Use of Lands and Resources Regional Assessment Area (RAA) with the residual effects of the Project identified above. As a result of that assessment, BC Hydro has determined the Project is unlikely to result in a cumulative effect on the current use of lands and resources for traditional purposes by the McLeod Lake Indian Band.

Volume 5 Section 34 Asserted or Established Aboriginal Rights and Treaty Rights, Aboriginal Interests and Information Requirements presents BC Hydro's assessment of the potential impacts of the Project on the exercise of asserted or established Aboriginal rights and treaty rights of the 29 Aboriginal groups with which BC Hydro was instructed to consult. The assessment of the potential impact of the Project on the exercise of asserted or established Aboriginal rights and treaty rights looked at the potential impacts on the exercise of the rights to hunt, fish and trap, as set out in Treaty 8, as well as impacts to what may be described as ancillary activities, some of which may be reasonably incidental to the exercise of treaty rights to hunt, fish and trap. The following potential impacts and mitigation measures were identified:

Impact on Exercise of Treaty Right	Mitigation Measures
Hunting and Trapping	
	~~Consult with Aboriginal groups respecting the~~Consider developmingent of wildlife habitat compensation projects that align with BC Hydro compensation programs.
	~~Seek input from Aboriginal groups respecting mitigation strategies, such as~~Develop mitigation measures intended ~~related~~ to decrease impacts on First Nation trap lines in the Project activity zone.
	Develop a communications program to inform harvesters of planned or unplanned events related to construction activities that may affect hunting opportunities or access.
	BC Hydro will consider community-based monitoring programs, which may involve incorporation of local, community, or traditional knowledge, where potential effects and the effectiveness of mitigation measures on hunting and trapping opportunities are uncertain, provided a sound methodology with clear indicators and outcomes is delineated. BC Hydro is prepared to engage with Aboriginal groups to discuss potential community-based monitoring programs, such as programs intended to monitor the productivity and abundance of wildlife species.

Impact on Exercise of Treaty Right	Mitigation Measures
Fishing	
	~~Consult with Aboriginal groups respecting the~~Consider developing~~ment of~~ fish habitat compensation projects that align with BC Hydro compensation programs.
	~~Seek input from Aboriginal groups respecting mitigation strategies.~~
	Develop a communications program to inform harvesters of planned or unplanned events related to construction activities that may affect fishing opportunities or access.
	Develop a communications program to inform harvesters of longer-term changes in fish community composition.
	BC Hydro will consider community-based monitoring programs, which may involve incorporation of local, community, or traditional knowledge, where potential effects and the effectiveness of mitigation measures on fishing opportunities are uncertain, provided a sound methodology with clear indicators and outcomes is delineated. BC Hydro is prepared to engage with Aboriginal groups to discuss potential community-based monitoring programs, such as programs intended to monitor the productivity and abundance of fish species.

The assessment of the potential effects of the Project on the traditional activities of fishing, hunting, and trapping demonstrates that the Project may impact the exercise of treaty rights by the McLeod Lake Indian Band in the LAA. McLeod Lake Indian Band members will, however, continue to have the opportunity to exercise their right to fish, hunt, and trap within the LAA, within their traditional territory, and within the wider Treaty 8 territory.

MCLEOD LAKE INDIAN BAND

MCLEOD LAKE INDIAN BAND
TRADITIONAL LAND USE STUDY

May 24, 2013 Aboriginal Group Amendment Report

FINAL REPORT

MCLEOD LAKE INDIAN BAND
TRADITIONAL LAND USE STUDY
ASSESSING POTENTIAL HERITAGE AND LAND USE IMPACTS FOR BC HYRDO'S "SITE C CLEAN ENERGY PROJECT" ON THE PEACE RIVER, BC

Prepared for:

McLEOD LAKE INDIAN BAND

General Delivery, McLeod Lake, BC. V0J 2G0

Prepared by:

AMBER RIDINGTON
Folklorist / Heritage Consultant
#106 – 3280 West Broadway, Vancouver, B.C. V6K 2H4
www.amberridington.com

May 9, 2013

CREDITS

PROJECT DIRECTOR	Amber Ridington, MA (Heritage Consultant)
MLIB PROJECT COORDINATORS	Adelia Chingee (Band Manager) Albert Peeling (MLIB Legal Council)
MLIB FACILITATORS	Minnie Isadore (Land Management Clerk) Katherine Parkinson (Elders Coordinator)
BC HYDRO FACILITATORS	Trevor Proverbs Seanna McConnell (First Nations Engagement, Site C Project)
MLIB TRAINEE	Roxanne Smaaslet
MLIB CONSULTANTS / INTERVIEWEES	Boris Boyko Alec Chingee Jr. Douglas Chingee Georgina Chingee Harry Chingee Sam Chingee Jr. Julie Cooper Brandon Duranleau Perry Hogan Fred Inyalli Sr. Sundance Inyallie Theodore (Teddy) Inyallie Alan Inyallie Eugene Isadore Minnie Isadore II Zepheria (Sofie) Isadore Andrea Jackson Ben Jackson Doris Jackson Derek Orr Doris Prince Mary Prince Shawn Prince Yasmin Prince Agnes Solonas Lawrence Solonas Arlene Solonas Darlene Solonas Elizabeth (Betty) Solonas Jenine Solonas Jolene Solonas Michael Jason Solonas Michael Solonas Sharon Solonas

	Tania Solonas Verne Solonas Josephine (Josie) Tylee Terra Tylee Anita Vallee
RESEARCHERS	Amber Ridington
TSE'KHENE COMMUNITY ARCHIVE SETUP	Amber Ridington Jodine Perkins, MA
DIGITAL VIDEO ARCHIVING	Adam Bullied, BFA
INTERVIEW TRANSCRIPTION & LOGGING	Elysia Allen, BA Adam Bullied, BFA Olga Helmy, MS Verena Hofmann, BA Sheriff Hossain, BA Karlie King, MA Lyle Neff, BA Amber Ridington, MA Robin Ridington, PhD Charlotte Sparham Sally Van de Water, MA
REPORT AUTHOR	Amber Ridington
CONTRIBUTING EDITORS	Jodine Perkins Sites N Sounds Consulting Undine Thompson

EXECUTIVE SUMMARY

This final report details the work completed and summarizes the results of a TLUS to assess potential impacts on McLeod Lake Indian Band's cultural heritage and traditional activities associated with direct and indirect impact zones for BC Hydro's proposed Site C Clean Energy Project on the Peace River in northeastern BC. The TLUS is meant to contribute to and inform the Environmental Impact Assessment (EIA) that BC Hydro is currently undertaking for this proposed hydroelectric development.

The TLUS has included the including the following research activities:

A) Background Research

A number of previous MLIB TLUS and heritage projects were identified and consulted for this project. Many of the transcriptions and logs from these studies have been relevant and are referenced in this final report.

B) Preliminary Archaeological Overview of Study Area

A query of the Archaeology Branch's records of archaeological sites revealed 251 archaeological sites documented within the proposed direct impact areas of the Site C Clean Energy Project to date. These are primarily stone tool activity zones, however, a number of other historic sites relating to the fur trade, such as Rocky Mountain Fort (HbRf-31), and a number of historic trail sites are also present.

Golder and Associates' recent archaeological work for BC Hydro (2012) notes that ten of these sites have been combined due to overlap, leaving 241 sites recorded within only 12% of the entire Site C Clean Energy Project direct impact zone. Because Golder and Associates' work is ongoing, this overview represents a preliminary summary of the archaeological work relevant to the proposed development – and final review is recommended once the archeological work is complete.

Within the entire Study Area, including MLIB traditional territory beyond that outlined in BC Hydro's LAAs and RAA, a total of 1434 archaeological sites have been recorded and entered into the provincial site registry to date. These sites are primarily prehistoric stone tool scatters associated with resource procurement activities prior to European contact, however, there are also a number of traditional use sites that contain culturally modified trees and historic trail evidence.

These historically and aboriginally significant travel corridors and trail systems include the Pine Pass Trail, the Reynolds Creek-Peace Uplands Trail, The Rocky Mountain Portage Trail, the Giscome Portage Trail, and the Grease Trail, amongst others. Additionally, a number of burial sites, as well as historic sites relating to the fur trade have been recorded as archaeological sites, such as the McLeod Lake fur trade post which has been registered and protected as one of Canada's Historic Places.

C) Oral History / Local Knowledge Documentation

A total of thirty-nine (39) oral history interviews with three generations of MLIB adult community members were conducted for this study. Thirty-eight of the interviewees currently live within northern BC, while one lives in southern BC and returns annually to MLIB traditional territory to hunt. This sample represents twenty-one percent (21%) of the 180 adult McLeod Lake Indian Band members who live in northern BC both on- and off-reserve.

The interviews focused on documenting the traditional use and knowledge maintained by MLIB community members of the lands that will be directly and indirectly affected by the proposed Site C Clean Energy Project. The oral history recordings contain valuable information about generations of Tse'khene lifeways (*e.g.,* hunting, fishing, trapping, gathering, customs) and cultural knowledge of MLIB traditional territory, cultural history, and heritage values. All the oral history interviews have been transcribed and logged to identify traditional activities and heritage values associated with the Study Area and archived within the newly created Tse'khene Community Archive.

D) TLUS Results Summary

1. Theme Maps

A series of heritage value maps have been prepared to graphically represent the overlapping areas of the Site C Clean Energy Project development areas with MLIB traditional use activity categories. These maps also include the areas that will be less directly affected by the environmental change associated with damming a large river like the Peace (Appendix B).

2. Final Report

This document represents the final report for the TLUS. It should be noted that this report contains only a sample of the MLIB community members who use the Site C Clean Energy Project area and is not a summary of all MLIB members' traditional use of the Site C Clean Energy Project area or MLIB

traditional territory. The TLUS represents the work that was possible under the time and budgetary constraints of the project.

3. **Results Summary:**

This TLUS has found that thirty-six percent (14/39) of the people interviewed for the study have traditional use activities within the areas that will be directly affected by the Site C Clean Energy Project. The majority of these people are young adults, who travel to the Site C area from McLeod Lake, or further, to stock up on their country food and engage in traditional use activities including habitation (camping), travelling, hunting, fishing, gathering, as well as other intangible heritage activities. I have concluded that development activities such as ground removal, ground alteration, and transformation of the headwaters of the Peace River into a hydroelectric reservoir, along with expected far-reaching ecological effects on plants and wildlife, will have a direct economic effect on this group of young adults who harvest country foods from the area, as well as other band members who they share country food with. The Site C Clean Energy Project would infringe on MLIB peoples' treaty and aboriginal rights to continue with their traditional activities in their preferred locations. Anticipated wildlife and plant disturbances beyond the LAAs and RAA defined by BC Hydro for the Site C development will also infringe on MLIB treaty and aboriginal rights to continue to hunt, fish and gather within their traditional territories. Additionally, all of the band members consulted identified heritage values which are attached to the Peace River area within the proposed project zone through oral histories about the place. Altering the last portion of the Peace River in MLIB traditional territory, a major historic waterway, travel corridor, and resource procurement area for MLIB peoples, and turning it into an artificially managed hydroelectric reservoir would also have a direct effect upon the historic heritage values that all the MLIB consultants have identified with the Peace River landscape/riverscape and its natural resources.

ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

I would like to thank the McLeod Lake Indian Band, and in particular Chief Derek Orr and his council, for the opportunity to work on this project. I would also like to thank Albert Peeling, Adelia Chingee, Minnie Isadore, Katherine Parkinson, Trevor Proverbs and Seanna McConnell for facilitating the many aspects of the study. Many thanks are due to the McLeod Lake Indian Band trainee, Roxanne Smaaslet, for her enthusiasm and help with the documentation component of the study. Thanks are also due to my post-field project team, who have helped with interview transcription, systematic interview logging, archive setup and data entry and report editing. And finally I would like to thank and acknowledge the McLeod Lake Indian Band community members who have participated in this study and generously shared their traditional knowledge and experience of their lands and ecosystems. These community members represent three living generations of MLIB peoples and include young adults, middle-aged adults, and elders: Boris Boyko, Alec Chingee Jr., Douglas Chingee, Georgina Chingee, Harry Chingee, Sam Chingee Jr., Julie Cooper, Brandon Duranleau, Perry Hogan, Fred Inyallie Sr., Sundance Inyallie, Theodore (Teddy) Inyallie, Alan Inyallie, Minnie Isadore II, Zepheria (Sofie) Isadore, Andrea Jackson, Ben Jackson, Doris Jackson, Derek Orr, Doris Prince, Mary Prince, Shawn Prince, Yasmin Prince, Agnes Solonas, Lawrence Solonas, Arlene Solonas, Darlene Solonas, Elizabeth (Betty) Solonas, Jason Solonas, Jenine Solonas, Jolene Solonas, Michael Solonas, Sharon Solonas, Tania Solonas, Verne Solonas, Josephine (Josie) Tylee, Terra Tylee and Anita Vallee. All errors or ommissionas are attributed to the author.

Table of Contents

1.0 INTRODUCTION 1

1.1 Scope and Objectives of the Traditional Land Use Study (TLUS) 1

1.2 Definitions 2

1.2.1 Cultural Heritage Resources 2

1.2.2 Worldview 2

1.2.3 Archaeological Sites 2

1.2.4 Intangible Cultural Heritage 4

1.2.5 Traditional Use 4

1.2.5.1 Traditional Use Sites 4

1.2.6 Types of knowledge in an aboriginal context 5

1.2.6.1 Traditional Knowledge 5

1.2.6.2 Traditional Ecological Knowledge 5

1.2.6.3 Other Traditional Knowledge 6

1.2.6.4 Nontraditional Knowledge 6

1.2.6.5 Indigenous Knowledge 6

1.3 Cultural Heritage Resource Protection Through Legislation 7

1.3.1 Heritage Conservation Act 7

1.3.2 Cremation, Interment and Funeral Services Act 7

1.3.3 Canadian Environmental Assessment Act 7

1.3.4 Aboriginal Rights 8

1.3.4.1 Delgamuukw vs. British Columbia 8

1.3.5 Treaty Rights 9

1.3.6 United Nations Declaration on the Rights of Indigenous Peoples 10

1.4 Study Area 10

1.4.1 McLeod Lake Indian Band Traditional Territory 11

1.4.2 Direct Ecological Impact Areas of the Proposed Site C Clean Energy Project 12

1.4.3 Indirect Ecological Impact Areas of the Proposed Site C Clean Energy Project 13

1.4.4 Environmental Setting 14

1.4.4.1 Ecoprovinces and Ecoregions 15

1.4.4.2 Biogeoclimatic Ecosystem Classification (BEC) Zones and Subzones 15

1.4.5 First Nations 17

1.5 McLeod Lake Indian Band Cultural Background 18

1.5.1 MLIB Tse'khene (Sekani) 18

2.0 METHODOLOGY 19
2.1 Archival and Background Research 19
2.2 Local Knowledge Documentation / Oral History Interviews 19
2.2.1 Cataloguing 21
2.2.2 Interview Transcription 21
2.2.1 Systematic Interview Logging 21
2.3 Digital Archiving ––Developing The Tse'khene Community Archive 23
2.4 Training 24
2.5 Archaeological Potential Overview Assessment 26
3.0 RESULTS 28
3.1 Preliminary Archaeological Overview of the Study Area 28
3.1.1 Preliminary Summary of Archaeological Assessments for BC Hydro's Existing and Proposed Hydroelectric Developments on the Peace River, BC 28
3.1.2 Archaeological Assessments within MLIB Traditional Territory Expected to be Indirectly Impacted by the Site C Clean Energy Project's Development activities 35
3.2 Background Research 37
3.2.1 Previously Conducted Traditional Land Use Studies (TLUS) 38
3.2.2 Archival MLIB Tse'khene Heritage Sources 39
3.3 Oral History / Cultural Values Assessment Results 40
3.3.1 Local Knowledge Documentation / Oral History Interviews 40
3.3.1.1 Elders 42
3.3.1.2 Middle Aged Adults 45
3.3.1.3 Young Adult Consultants 49
3.3.2 Oral History Interview Summaries 51
3.3.3 Current Use of Site C Clean Energy Project Direct Impact Areas (within LAA and RAA) for Traditional Purposes 74
3.3.3.1 Summaries of Traditional Use by Category / Theme 76
3.3.3.2 Mapping of Traditional Use by Category / Theme 76
3.3.3.3 Historic Trail Systems 87
3.3.3.4 Land Monitoring / Stewardship 88
3.3.4 Current Use of Site C Clean Energy Project Indirect Impact Areas (beyond the LAAs and RAA) for Traditional Purposes 88
3.3.4.1 Anticipated Impacts to All MLIB Territory Beyond Hydro's LAAs and RAA 88
3.3.4.2 TEK and Anticipated Impacts to All MLIB Territory Beyond Hydro's LAAs and RAA 89

4.0 Conclusion **92**

5.0 Recommendations **93**

5.1 Recommendations for the Management and Mitigation of the Loss of Archaeological Resources **93**

5.2 Recommendations for Managing the Loss of MLIB Traditional Use Areas and Heritage Values associated with the Peace River within the Proposed Site C Clean Energy Project Area 94

6.0 REFERENCES **95**

6.1 McLeod Lake Indian Band Consultants **95**

6.2 References Cited **99**

7.0 Appendix A **106**

7.1 Blank Interview Log Form **106**

7.2 Example of Traditional Activity Categories used for Logging Interviews **106**

8.0 Appendix B **113**

8.1 Traditional Use Activity Theme Maps **113**

Habitation and Transportation (for hunting and fishing)

Fishing

Hunting

Gathering

Other Heritage Values

Historic Trails

Composite of All Traditional Use areas mapped during the TLUS

List of Figures

Figure 1. *Map of TLUS Study Area.* *11*

Figure 2. *McLeod Lake Indian Band Traditional Territory Consultancy Map.* *12*

Figure 3. *Location of the Proposed Site C Clean Energy Project's Direct Impact Areas.* *13*

Figure 4. *Tse'khene Community Archive home screen.* *23*

Figure 5. *Zepheria Isadore adding to the Tse'khene Community Archive.* *24*

Figure 6. *Trainee Roxanne Smaaslet recording Boris Boyko.* *25*

Figure 7. *Trainee Roxanne Smaaslet with elder Mary Prince* *26*

Figure 8. *Spear head located by Elizabeth Solonas and Fred Inyallie Sr. on the eroded bank of the Williston Reservoir* *29*
Figure 9. *Artifacts found at Charlie Lake Cave radio carbon dated to 10,500 years BP* *31*
Figure 10. *Diagram showing the location of Charlie Lake Cave, and the eastern portion of the Site C Clean Energy Project within the prehistoric environment found in this region over 10,500 years BP.* *34*
Figure 11. *Sekani children at McLeod Lake 1923-24. Photo by Diamond Jenness* *36*
Figure 12. *Fort McLeod ca. 1900. Photo courtesy BC Archives* *37*
Figure 13. *Eugene Isadore talking about camping, hunting and fishing on the Peace River, Chu'da'datch* *42*
Figure 14. *Harry Chingee points out the route of the Reynolds Creek to Peace Uplands Trail* *43*
Figure 15. *Zepheria Isadore holding a drum her granddaughter made for her* *44*
Figure 17. *Sam Chingee Jr. Talking about his family's historic use of the Peace River area* *47*
Figure 18. *Sharon Solonas sharing her concern about ongoing erosion within the proposed Site C reservoir* *48*
Figure 19. *Ben Jackson and Terra Tylee pointing out their traditional camping, fishing and waterfowl, bird and ungulate hunting areas within the Site C reservoir development area .* *49*
Figure 20. *One of Yasmin Prince's brothers hunting in the Del Rio area, 2011* *65*
Figure 21. *Moose harvested by Yasmin Prince in the Del Rio area, 2011* *66*
Figure 22. *Yasmin Prince with her ruffed grouse harvested in the Del Rio area, 2011.* *67*

List of Tables

Table 1. *Summary of 39 MLIB Consultants Listed by Generation* *41*
Table 2. *Summary of MLIB Consultants (14/39) with Current Use Areas Within the Site C Clean Energy Project* *75*
Table 3. *Summary of Current Use for Traditional Purposes In Site C Area - Transportation (for hunting and fishing)* *77*
Table 4. *Summary of Current Use for Traditional Purposes In Site C Area – Habitation* *77*
Table 5. *Summary of Current Use for Traditional Purposes In Site C Area – Fishing activities* *78*
Table 6. *Summary of Current Use for Traditional Purposes In Site C Area – Hunting* *78*
Table 7. *Summary of Current Use for Traditional Purposes In Site C Area – Gathering* *80*
Table 8. *Summary of Current Use for Traditional Purposes In Site C Area – Other Heritage Value* *81*
Table 9. *Summary of Current Use for Traditional Purposes In Site C Area and MLIB territory – Historic Trails* 86

1.0 INTRODUCTION

In November 2012, the McLeod Lake Indian Band (MLIB) contracted heritage consultant Amber Ridington to conduct oral history documentation (interviews) and heritage research contributing to MLIB's TLUS of BC Hydro's proposed Site C Dam of the Peace River —officially referred to as the BC Hydro Site C Clean Energy Project.

1.1 SCOPE AND OBJECTIVES OF THE TRADITIONAL LAND USE STUDY (TLUS)

The oral history portion of this TLUS is at an individual level with a sample of those adult MLIB community members identified by MLIB as having knowledge of the Study Area. In contrast, the Archaeological Overview Assessment (AOA) is at a broader survey level. The AOA is designed to identify both recorded, as well as potential, archaeological resources within the Study Area (MLIB traditional territory and the Site C Clean Energy Project development area).

In addition to identifying MLIB heritage values within the Study Area, the TLUS also provides a summary of the responsibilities, specified by various Federal and Provincial Statutes, along with international conventions, for the protection and conservation of archaeological and heritage resources. This study is meant to serve as a base from which further protection efforts, conservation efforts, investigation and mitigation of MLIB heritage resources can be executed.

Specific objectives of this TLUS have included the following activities – the results of which will be described in detail later in the report:

- Background Research:
- Local Knowledge Documentation / Oral History Interviews:
- Post-Field Cataloguing, Transcription, and Archiving
- Training—Heritage Documentation and Stewardship
- Archaeological Overview and Archaeological Potential Assessment
- GIS Subcontract / Map Generation
- Reporting / Impact Assessment and Recommendations for Mitigation

1.2 DEFINITIONS

This report is concerned with the identification and management of both tangible and intangible cultural heritage resources, including indigenous knowledge, traditional use sites and regions, as well as archaeological sites associated with MLIB's traditional land use and aboriginal heritage.

1.2.1 CULTURAL HERITAGE RESOURCES

Cultural heritage resources include both knowledge about events and traditional practices that are of historical, cultural, or archaeological significance to an aboriginal people, a community a province or a nation as well as physical objects, sites, and locations associated with these events or traditional practices.

1.2.2 WORLDVIEW

In order to determine the significance of cultural heritage resources for a cultural group they must be considered holistically within that group's worldview. Worldview is defined as "the sum total of subjective interpretations of perceived and experienced reality of individuals. It contains beliefs, opinions, philosophies, conducts, behavioral patterns, social relationships and practices of humans, related both to life on this earth and beyond in the supernatural realm" (Dégh 1994:247). Worldview informs all actions that humans take, and it is revealed by the ways the humans use the land, tell narratives, and otherwise live their lives. In the context of this report, worldview informs consideration of topics such as right relationships between humans and the natural world and how appropriate land-use decisions should be made (Jenness 1937, Ridington 2006).

1.2.3 ARCHAEOLOGICAL SITES

In the scientific context, an archaeological site is defined as a location containing physical evidence of past human activity in the form of archaeological artifacts or features. Artifacts are human-made or modified objects, such as stone and bone tools, ceremonial objects, human remains, culturally-modified faunal remains (including shell, fish bones, and mammal bones), and fire-altered rock. Features are modifications to the landscape or objects that cannot be easily moved without altering them, such as burials, culturally modified trees (CMTs), house pits, roasting pits, cache pits, rock art, cabins and structures, trails and roads, human-altered soil layers, and remains of industrial or military activities. The age at which artifacts and features become an "archaeological" site is arbitrary, and can be defined according to research or management objectives. Although artifacts and features that have been made

recently could be considered archaeological in nature, many archaeologists only record sites considered to be of archaeological or historical significance and which are believed to be more than 50 years old. Archaeological sites can be the result of aboriginal activities, either before or after European contact, or non-aboriginal post-European contact activities. Those sites that clearly post-date the arrival of Europeans or that are documented by written records are sometimes called "historic" sites.

Archaeological sites are the result of certain human activities occurring at a specific location. An archaeological site may contain one or more type of archaeological evidence, because more than one kind of activity can take place at a single location. In mapping and recording archaeological sites, archaeologists use site boundaries to indicate the known extent of physical remains at a particular location resulting from these activities. These boundaries are necessary to ensure the protection of physical archaeological remains from proposed development activities. It should be noted that while boundaries are placed around archaeological sites for management purposes, it is recognized that traditional aboriginal use of the landscape associated with these sites may extend beyond archaeological site boundaries. While archaeological sites are recorded as discrete locations on the landscape, the material remains present at archaeological sites are related to land use activities which took place over a much wider area, including travel between sites and various resource-gathering areas. As such, site boundaries should not be considered to define the extent of traditional activities associated with archaeological sites. Traditional use activities that leave no archaeological evidence, such as berry gathering, medicinal plant collecting, and spiritual practices, are more appropriately addressed through a TLUS.

It should be noted that archaeological sites have different meanings and significance to different groups. The scientific definition of archaeology revolves around a scientific approach to studying past human behaviour based upon the physical materials that are left on or within the landscape. For many First Nations, including MLIB, archaeology is a way to show children, grandchildren, and the world how their ancestors lived on the land (Yellowhorn 2002). As Littlefield (2007:119) and Nicholas (2005) note, artifacts and features such as spearheads, trails, and habitation remains allow First Nations people to connect on a deeper level, linking their traditions, beliefs, and oral histories with physical places that their ancestors used as part of their lifeways. Relatively recent archaeological sites, such as the burial cairns recorded as archaeological site GiRi-12 in the Gwillim Lake area, just south of the Peace River, can often be connected to oral histories. For example, the story told by Sam Chingee (2012) during the course of this study about raids and wars with Cree people who were pushing westward into Tse'khene territories helps to explain the presence of a number of graves in one location. Contextualizing archaeological sites

with First Nations knowledge is an important way to find the fullest range of uses and activities associated with archeological remains.

1.2.4 INTANGIBLE CULTURAL HERITAGE

The contextual evidence that demonstrates the value of a cultural heritage resource is often intangible; the significance and meaning of an object or location may be maintained through oral history and/or practices that leave no physical remains. As detailed in the UNESCO Convention for the Safeguarding of Intangible Cultural Heritage (ICH), this term refers to "practices, representations, expressions, knowledge, skills—as well as the instruments, objects, artifacts and cultural spaces associated therewith—that communities, groups and, in some cases, individuals recognize as part of their cultural heritage." Intangible cultural heritage is not static, but rather "constantly recreated by communities and groups in response to their environment, their interaction with nature and their history." (UNESCO 2003:Article 2)

1.2.5 TRADITIONAL USE

Traditional use is a type of cultural heritage resource, and refers to current or recent use of the landscape by First Nation communities for traditional sustenance, customs, and/or ceremonial purposes. Examples include trapping, hunting of land mammals and birds, fishing, collecting of food plants, collecting of tree bark, collecting of medicinal plants, spiritual and ceremonial practices, and travel corridors. Traditional use is guided by intangible cultural heritage and is often associated with tangible objects and locations associated with the traditional practice.

1.2.5.1 TRADITIONAL USE SITES

Traditional use sites are locations where customary land and resource use activities have and/or are taking place. These sites may or may not display physical evidence of use in the form of human-made artifacts or structures. Traditional use sites are usually documented from oral sources: that is they are identified during interviews and field visits by aboriginal people familiar with the area. In addition, traditional use sites also may be identified in documentary sources (for example, existing traditional use studies or ethnographic sources) or during archaeological field surveys. Examples of traditional use sites are trails, hunting and fishing camps, CMTs, traps and snares, trapper's shelters, campsites, berry-collecting locations, medicinal plant locations, and sacred and ceremonial sites. Some sites, such as moose hunting

places, cover large areas and can be mapped as polygons. Other sites, such as moose licks or hunting camps, occupy specific locations and can be mapped as points.

Traditional use, for the purposes of this study, recognizes the cyclical and flexible nature of traditional land use by Athapaskan hunting-gathering-fishing people like the MLIB Tse'khene. Some areas may not be used for traditional purposes every year; periods of use may be interspersed with periods of little or no activity. Traditional use acknowledges use prior to the lifetime of living community members, discerned through marks left on the landscape and/or oral history, and including, but not limited to, use that is no longer possible because of the permanent loss of a resource or habitat (e.g., a road built on a medicinal plant gathering location).

1.2.6 TYPES OF KNOWLEDGE IN AN ABORIGINAL CONTEXT

Marc G. Stevenson's (1996) thinking on categories of knowledge forms a useful model for considering how the knowledge that is produced and held by aboriginal peoples is described, used, and valued within and outside of their community. In particular, Stevenson argues that many types of knowledge held by aboriginal people, including knowledge that is labeled as nontraditional and non-ecological, can appropriately guide government and regulatory bodies' decisions about land use. Other scholars have applied and expanded these categories, as represented in the work by Henry Huntington (2000) and the more recent edited volume by Charles Menzies, *Traditional Ecological Knowledge and Natural Resource Management* (2006).

1.2.6.1 TRADITIONAL KNOWLEDGE

For the purposes of this project, traditional knowledge is defined as that produced by aboriginal peoples' interactions with their land and community. These interactions are deeply informed by customary practices, values, and beliefs. In the context of land-use decisions, the further division of traditional ecological knowledge and other traditional knowledge is useful.

1.2.6.2 TRADITIONAL ECOLOGICAL KNOWLEDGE

Traditional ecological knowledge (TEK) includes information aboriginal community members hold about the natural resources and habitats of an area. Examples include knowledge about game trails, moose licks, calving areas, bear dens, fish-bearing streams, and berry patches as well as weather, plant, and game

1.3 CULTURAL HERITAGE RESOURCE PROTECTION THROUGH LEGISLATION

1.3.1 HERITAGE CONSERVATION ACT

Archaeological sites within the province, whether on private or public land, are protected under the *Heritage Conservation Act (HCA)* (Revised Statutes of British Columbia 1996a, Chapter 187). Sites may be designated as provincial heritage sites, or automatically protected if they are of particular archaeological or historical value. Automatic protection will be given to archaeological sites older than A.D. 1846, aboriginal rock art with historical or archaeological value, burial places with historical or archaeological value, heritage wrecks, and heritage sites of an unknown age but presumed to be older than A.D. 1846. The HCA generally does not protect heritage sites younger than 1846. An HCA permit issued by the Archaeology Branch of the BC Ministry of Forests, Lands and Natural Resource Operations, is required prior to any alteration or disturbance to protected archaeological sites, including unrecorded sites.

1.3.2 CREMATION, INTERMENT AND FUNERAL SERVICES ACT

In British Columbia there is an obligation to protect any and all human remains as well as memorials that may exist in burial locations under the *Cremation, Interment and Funeral Services Act* (Statutes of B.C. 2004, Chapter 35, Section 75.) This act is frequently referred to as the Cemeteries Act, because it replaced the Cemetery and Funeral Services Act that previously had outlined the penalties for disturbing a place of human interment.

1.3.3 CANADIAN ENVIRONMENTAL ASSESSMENT ACT

There is no federal legislation that exclusively protects cultural heritage resources on federal lands. However, under federal-provincial agreement, default protection is provided for cultural heritage sites on federal lands by existing provincial legislation. In BC this is the *Heritage Conservation Act*.

In addition to the protections under the *Heritage Conservation Act*, the newly amended and streamlined *Canadian Environmental Assessment Act* (CEAA) is meant to guide the process of incorporating socio-economic, cultural, and health considerations in planning and decision-making. This act intends to involve Canada's aboriginal people in the decision-making process for large-scale developments in a transparent and inclusive manner. The *CEAA* now also provides additional protection for aboriginal

traditional knowledge associated with federal lands, or provincial lands administered by federal agencies (including BC Hydro's Site C Clean Energy Project), by requiring development projects to address aboriginal cultural values (Statutes of Canada 2012). The *CEAA* differs from the *HCA* in that it does not distinguish between protected (i.e., pre-1846) sites and unprotected (i.e., post-1846) sites. Additionally, since the MLIB took adhesion to Treaty No. 8, their Reserve Lands have been administered through the *First Nation Land Management Act* (FNLMA), which falls under the purview of the federal *Canadian Environmental Assessment Act*.

1.3.4 ABORIGINAL RIGHTS

Aboriginal rights are collective rights that flow from the distinctive culture of the aboriginal group claiming the right. Because of the diversity of aboriginal groups and traditions in Canada, there is no one official overarching definition of what these rights are. In general aboriginal rights include rights to traditional lands, rights to subsistence resources and activities, the right to self-determination and self-government, and the right to practice one's own social and cultural customs and traditions, including language and religion. Aboriginal rights have not been granted from external sources, but rather are a result of aboriginal peoples' own occupation and use of their home territories as well as their ongoing social structures and political and traditional governance systems.

In 1982 the federal government enshrined aboriginal rights in Section 35 of the Canadian Constitution, and in Section 25 of the Charter of Rights and Freedoms. Since 1982 various legal precedents have helped define aboriginal rights on a specific case-by-case basis. One of the clearest definitions of aboriginal rights comes from *R. v. Van der Peet* (1996, 2 S.C.R. 507 at para. 46), which states: "in order to be an aboriginal right an activity must be an element of a practice, custom or tradition integral to the distinctive culture of the aboriginal group claiming the right" (First Nations Studies Program at UBC 2013). This definition is relevant to MLIB as it includes non-tangible practices, as well as practices which are linked to particular locations on the land.

1.3.4.1 DELGAMUUKW VS. BRITISH COLUMBIA

Culturally modified trees (CMTs) and other evidence of aboriginal use, not automatically protected under the *HCA*, may constitute evidence of the practice of an aboriginal right. As such, traditional use sites and other evidence of aboriginal practices may be subject to legal decisions stemming from *Delgamuukw vs.*

British Columbia (1997) regarding fiduciary duties to compensate for the loss of traditional use areas and practices associated with aboriginal rights. Additionally, cultural heritage resources require assessment and management under the *Forest Act* (Revised Statutes of British Columbia 1996b, Chapter 157). First Nations should be consulted in order to determine if a proposed development constitutes an infringement of an aboriginal right or rights. This report is part of the consultation process that BC Hydro has begun for the Site C Clean Energy Project.

1.3.5 TREATY RIGHTS

Treaty rights refer to aboriginal rights set out in a treaty and are protected under s.35 of the *Constitution Act*, 1982. Starting in 1701, in what was to eventually become Canada, the British Crown entered into treaties to encourage peaceful relations with First Nations. The terms of Treaty No. 8 were negotiated in 1899 with Chief Kinosayoo of the Lesser Slave Lake Band. Since this time other First Nations have taken adhesion to the previously negotiated treaty which now covers a diverse group of aboriginal peoples living in northwestern Canada. The Treaty Commissioners observed that Indians would never be landless because they would have reserves where they could live unmolested by white society and from where they could pursue an independent economic life following their "usual vocations of hunting, trapping and fishing" as set out in the treaty (Supreme Court of Canada 2005:610, Wetherell 2013). During that time, Beaver and Sekani groups were quite concerned about the encroachment upon their hunting and trapping resources by Cree and other First Nations groups who had pushed into their territories from the east as part of changing land dynamics with the fur trade, as well as people moving into their territory during and after the Omineca and Klondike Gold Rush. Ridington and Ridington (2013:229) write that the treaty was understood by the signatories as an agreement between equal partners and as a way to assure the First Nations' collective rights to continue their "usual vocations of hunting, trapping and fishing" (Supreme Court of Canada 2005:610).

The Tse'khene People of McLeod Lake did not sign adhesion to Treaty No. 8 when it was first established, even though McLeod Lake people's traditional use areas are within the catchment area for the treaty as outlined on the original map and description of the Treaty No. 8 area. Robin Ridington and Jillian Ridington describe neighbouring Dane-zaa people's accounts of their reluctance to sign adhesion to Treaty No. 8 and quote both oral and written references to Chief Makenacha [Bigfoot] of the Prophet River area who said he didn't want to sign because," God made the game and fur bearing animals for the Indians, and money for the white people; my forefathers made their living in the country without white men's money and I and my people can do the same" (Ridington and Ridington, 2013:228 quoting from

Madill 1986:20 and Augustine Jumbie's oral history recorded in 1966). During the early 1900s when Treaty No. 8 was being signed, McLeod Lake people had good and reliable supplies of fish and game and would have been in a similar situation to that of Chief Makenacha's people. They did not sign Treaty No. 8 in 1900 when the Fort St. John Band did, nor in 1914 when reserves were laid out at Moberly Lake and Halfway River (Ridington and Ridington 2013:229). Much has changed within the traditional territories of the MLIB since the early 1900s. Their abundant sources of animals and other natural resources have been greatly impacted by cumulative developments in the area. In 2000, McLeod Lake Indian Band signed an adhesion to Treaty No. 8 and thus have officially been recognized as holding rights outlined in that treaty.

1.3.6 UNITED NATIONS DECLARATION ON THE RIGHTS OF INDIGENOUS PEOPLES

In 2012, Canada affirmed its support for the United Nations (UN) Declaration on the Rights of Indigenous Peoples, which was first adopted by the UN in 2007. The UN Declaration protects collective Indigenous rights that may not be addressed in other human rights charters. It also safeguards the individual rights of Indigenous peoples, taking into account their specific cultural, social and economic circumstances. Of interest to the MLIB, *Article 8(1)* states that Indigenous peoples and individuals have the right not to be subjected to forced assimilation or destruction of their culture. Further, *Article 8(2b)* declares that States must provide effective mechanisms for prevention of and redress for "Any action which has the aim or effect of dispossessing them of their lands, territories or resources."

1.4 STUDY AREA

The Study Area is composed of the proposed Site C Clean Energy Project's direct-ecological impact areas and indirect-ecological impact areas that overlap with the areas of traditional land use identified by the MLIB consultants during the course of the study (Figure 1). Most of the traditional land use areas fall within MLIB traditional territory as outlined in Figures 1 and 2, however many do extend beyond this boundary.

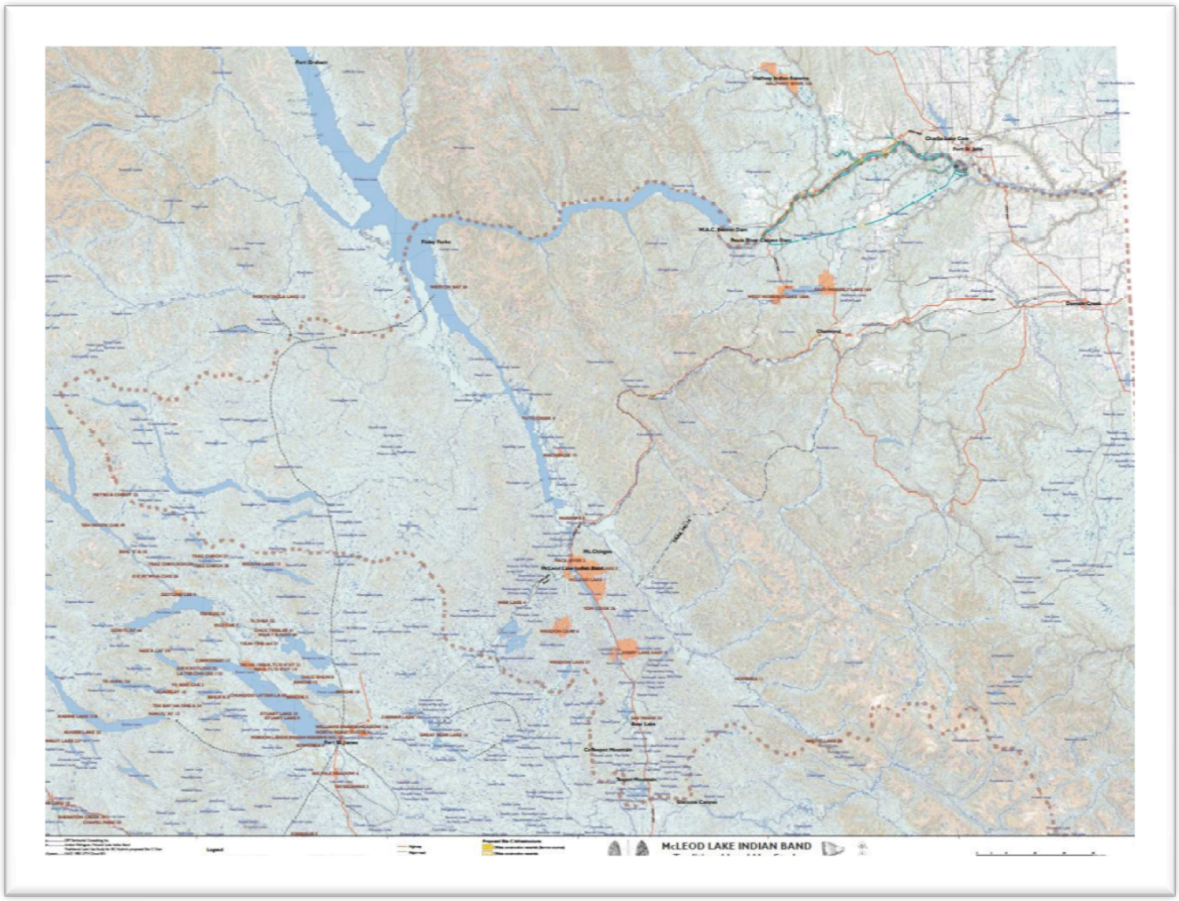


Figure 1. Map of TLUS Study Area, including the proposed Site C Clean Energy Project's development footprints, the outline of MLIB core traditional territories, and the locations of historic trails mapped by Dawson (1881) and Morice (1907). Map prepared by DPI Territorial, 2013.

1.4.1 McLEOD LAKE INDIAN BAND TRADITIONAL TERRITORY

The McLeod Lake Indian Band's traditional territory covers an area of approximately 108,000 square kilometers. The map shown in Figure 2 outlines the band's consultancy boundary for the province of British Columbia. While this map displays the core of McLeod Lake Indian Band members' traditional territory, many band members have traditional knowledge and use areas which extend beyond the limits of this traditional territory map created for consultancy purposes.

Figure 2. McLeod Lake Indian Band Traditional Territory Consultancy Map. Courtesy, MLIB November 2012.

1.4.2 DIRECT ECOLOGICAL IMPACT AREAS OF THE PROPOSED SITE C CLEAN ENERGY PROJECT

The proposed Site C Dam, Reservoir, Transmission Corridor, Highway 29 realignments, and borrow and quarry areas associated with BC Hydro's Site C Clean Energy Project are located in northeastern BC within and adjacent to the current banks of the Peace River between the city of Fort St. John on the east and the W. A. C. Bennett Dam on the west. The transmission line is proposed to run south of the Peace River and connect to existing transmission lines close to the terminus of the proposed reservoir southwest of Hudson's Hope. The Highway 29 corridor between Chetwynd and Charlie Lake will be expanded and altered in places to accommodate construction equipment and other development activities. And a number of borrow and quarry areas have been proposed to provide some of the landfill for the dam (Figure 3). A series of seventeen more detailed development drawings provided by BC Hydro were used to show community members the extent of the direct impacts expected from the construction activities. These maps are titled: "Site C Clean Energy Project Preliminary impact lines and preferred Highway 29

realignments, April 2012."

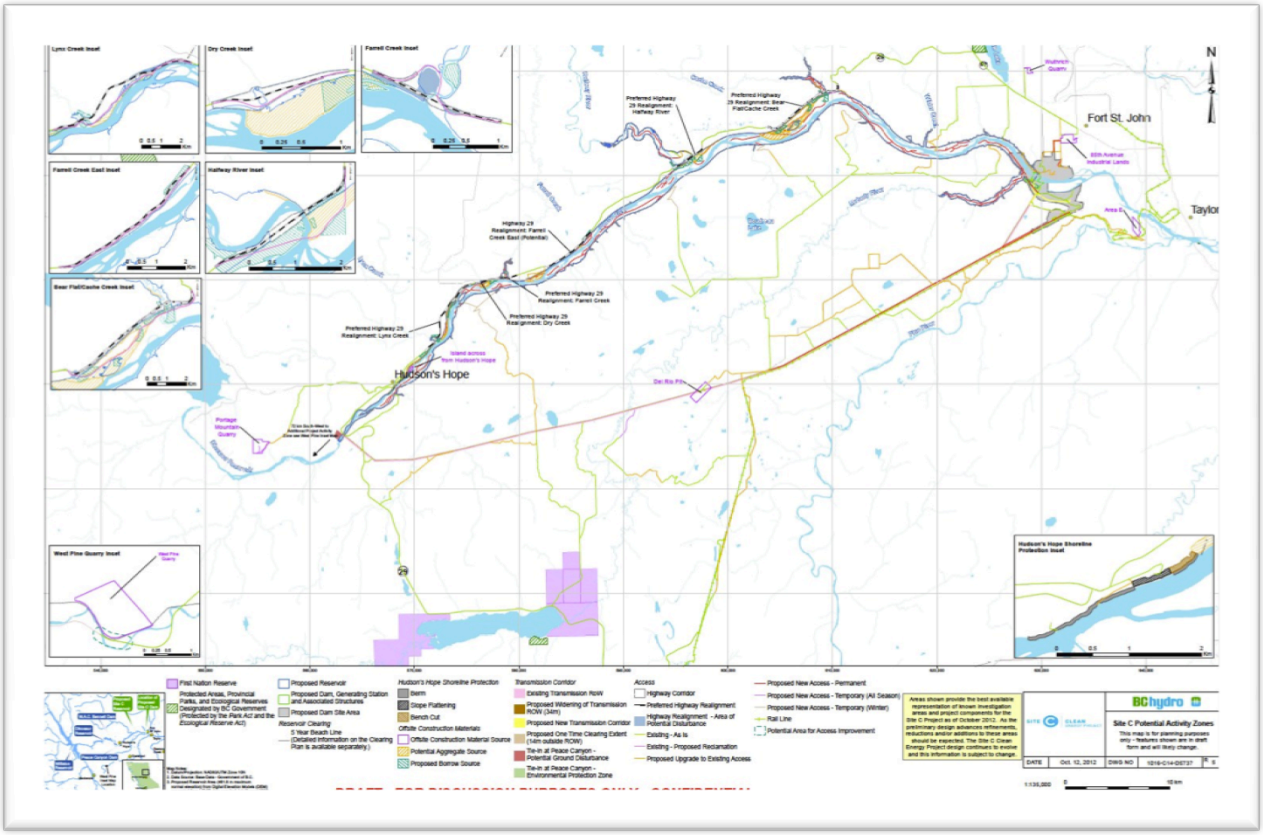


Figure 3. Location of the Proposed Site C Clean Energy Project's Direct Impact Areas including: Site C Dam, Reservoir, Transmission Corridor, Highway 29 Realignments and Borrow and Quarry sources. Map provided by BC Hydro, November 2012.

1.4.3 INDIRECT ECOLOGICAL IMPACT AREAS OF THE PROPOSED SITE C CLEAN ENERGY PROJECT

While the development maps represented in Figure 3 and referred to above indicate areas expected to be directly impacted by building and flooding activities associated with the construction of the Site C Dam, larger areas of related environmental and ecological disturbance from the proposed hydroelectric development are inevitable. These indirect environmental and ecological impacts will affect all the living animals and plants in a wide area surrounding the development, both downstream (because of restricted river flow), and upstream (from the effects of fluctuating water levels associated with an artificially created and controlled reservoir). Some of the indirect impacts are explained and detailed in the Local and Regional Assessment Area maps (BC Hydro Site C Clean Energy Project Local and Regional Assessment

Area maps, April 2012). BC Hydro made reference to an overview map showing the extent of indirect environmental impact areas expected from the Site C project at a meeting at McLeod Lake on November 9, 2012, however this map has not been made available to us.

1.4.4 ENVIRONMENTAL SETTING

The Study Area is situated in north-central British Columbia and covers a wide range of environmental settings. MLIB's traditional territory consists of varied terrain and climate, and thus contains several biologically diverse ecological zones. This biodiversity has its own inherent value—a value that is closely linked to patterns of Tse'khene traditional land use based upon seasonal rounds designed to coincide with resource availability. Beyond its significance for MLIB's and neighboring First Nations' traditional land use and cultural practices, this interconnected ecological network also provides a wide array of ecosystem services such as water filtration, maintenance of air quality, and climate control.

The MLIB territory north of McLeod Lake is within the southern portion of a geographic feature known as the Rocky Mountain Trench. This geologically distinct area is a narrow, elongated lowland formed by the Rocky Mountains on the east and the Omineca and Cassiar Mountain ranges on the west. The Parsnip River flows into the trench from the south. On the east side of the trench the mountains rise steeply, creating swift flowing tributary rivers with narrow channels and occasional canyons. The mountains rise more gradually on the west side of the trench. The Finlay River flows into the trench from the north, joining the Parsnip River to form the headwaters of the Peace River. The Peace River flows eastward from the Rocky Mountain Trench and eventually turns north to join the Mackenzie River drainage network, which empties into the Arctic Ocean.

The completion of the W.A.C. Bennett Dam on the Peace River in 1968 caused the Peace, Parsnip and Finlay Rivers to overflow their banks and created a large man-made lake called the Williston Reservoir. This artificial lake extends from a few kilometers north of McLeod Lake in the south to the Tsay Keh Dene Band's village on the Finlay River in the north. Before inundation, the Parsnip and Finlay valley floors were flat or gently rolling, broken by the meandering river systems. Well-defined terraces provided good areas for campsites and transportation corridors (trails) (Gibson *et al*. 1997:5).

1.4.4.1 ECOPROVINCES AND ECOREGIONS

The MLIB Traditional Territory situated north of McLeod Lake is within the Sub-Boreal Interior Ecoprovince and both the Central Canadian Rocky Mountain Ecoregion and the Omineca Mountains Ecoregion (Demarchi 1996). Within this wide intermountain region the terrain often causes warm, moist air to flow in from the south and cold Arctic air to flow down the Northern Rocky Mountain Trench (Demarchi 1996) resulting in a variety of environmental niches in the area.

The MLIB territory situated south of McLeod Lake is situated within the Fraser Basin Ecoregion. It gradually levels out to a low-lying plateau with expanses of flat or gently rolling country. Much of the region is in a rain shadow, with summer surface heating and winter frontal storms, and is milder than the neighboring Babine Upland Ecosection (Demarchi 1996). The Crooked River meanders along a wide floodplain between McLeod Lake and Summit Lake with moderately sloping incised stream gullies draining into the Crooked River.

1.4.4.2 BIOGEOCLIMATIC ECOSYSTEM CLASSIFICATION (BEC) ZONES AND SUBZONES

The MLIB Traditional Territory exists in three different Biogeoclimatic Ecosystem Classification (BEC) zones and includes several of their subzones. These are the Sub-Boreal Spruce (SBS), Boreal White and Black Spruce (BWBS), and Engelmann Spruce Subalpine Fir (ESSF) zones. The Sub-boreal Spruce zone dominates the north-south trending valley bottoms in the region, such as the Parsnip and Finlay drainages (to approximately 1100–1300 m elevation), while the Boreal White and Black Spruce zone exists along the shores of the east-west trending rivers, and is also found within parts of the Omineca and Peace River valleys. Finally, the Engelmann Spruce Subalpine Fir zone exists in the higher mountain areas of the MLIB traditional territories (Meidinger, Pojar & Harper 1991: 209).

The Sub-Boreal Spruce (SBS) BEC zone is a montane region characterized by climatic extremes, with the severe snowy winters and relatively short warm moist summers that are common in the central interior of BC (Meidinger, Pojar & Harper 1991:210). In the drier areas, which compose the majority of the zone, the most typical flora are upland coniferous forests dominated by hybrid white spruce, subalpine fir, lodgepole pine, and trembling aspen. Paper birch (in dry, warm, and rich sites) and Douglas-fir and black spruce (in wet, rich sites) also occur within the zone in specific habitats (Meidinger, Pojar & Harper 1991:210). Wetlands are also common and found in poorly drained localities.

The MLIBs traditional territories on the west side of the southern Rocky Mountain Trench (with the partial exception of Carp Lake) are generally classified as the moist cool subzone of the Sub-Boreal Spruce (SBSmk) BEC zone. The SBSmk is the "typical" subzone within the SBS zone with rainfall and temperature in the mid-ranges for the zone (Meidinger, Pojar & Harper 1991:210). Common plant species groups in the SBSmk subzone include the hybrid spruce-huckleberry-high bush cranberry association. The MLIB traditional territories on the east side of the southern Rocky Mountain Trench and along the shores of the Peace River are within the wet cool subzone of the Sub-Boreal Spruce (Sibs) Biogeoclimatic Zone (Meidinger and Pojar 1991). In this region it is common to find that the species association's shrub and herb layer often contains huckleberry and high bush cranberry (Meidinger, Pojar & Harper 1991:210). Also present in the area is the Sub-Boreal Spruce very wet cool (SBSvk) subzone, which supports a wide array of mosses and the distinctive devil's club, a plant that exist solely in east-west oriented valleys to the east of the Williston Reservoir and the Parsnip Reach.

The northeastern portion of MLIBs' traditional territory is classified as the Boreal White and Black Spruce BEC zone. This zone is distinct, as it represents an extension of the Great Plains (Alberta Plateau). It is a lowland-to-montane region that exists from low altitudes to around 1200 meters (DeLong, Annas, and Stewart 1991: 236). This area has moderate precipitation, typically during the winter months when it falls as snow due to the extreme continental climate (DeLong, Annas, and Stewart 1991: 238). Black spruce and white spruce dominate the forest cover in older stands, but lodgepole pine is often present in dense, usually even-aged, stands that often result from post-wildfire forest regeneration. Aspen, cottonwood, and birch are present in this zone, characteristically in riparian environments or on relatively well-drained, elevated landforms amidst extensive wetlands.

The moist warm Boreal White and Black Spruce (BWBSmw) BEC subzone is one of grassland and scrub communities that occur (usually in small pockets) on steep, south facing slopes above the Peace and the Omineca Rivers. Endemic species associations found in these zones include plants like Labrador tea, wild rose, and other shrubs, with a ground cover of herbs, grasses, and mosses (DeLong, Annas, and Stewart 1991: 240). This moist and warm subzone has a longer growing season than the higher elevation wet cool Boreal White and Black Spruce (BWBSwk). The BWBSwk forests are dominated by white spruce or aspen. Wetlands (e.g., marsh, musket) on are common on the plateaus surrounding the Peace River valley(DeLong, Annas, and Stewart 1991: 241).

The Engelmann Spruce Subalpine Fir (ESSF) BEC zones in the MLIB's traditional territories exist at the higher elevations of the Rocky Mountains in the east and the Omineca and Cassiar Mountain ranges in the

west, approximately 1000–1300 meters to the tree line. These areas have steep and rugged slopes and long, cold, and very snowy winters (Coupé, Stewart, and Wikeem, 1991: 222). Engelmann spruce and subalpine fir are the dominant climax tree species in the ESSF. Spruce, which is typically the longer-lived species, usually dominates the canopy of mature stands; subalpine fir is most abundant in the understory (Coupé, Stewart, and Wikeem, 1991: 224). In areas dominated by the Engelmann Spruce Subalpine Fir Moist Very Cold variant (ESSFmv2) BEC subzone, there are a large variety of herbaceous species within the moist subalpine meadowlands.

The distribution of vegetation and plant communities in the Study Area have a major influence on the distribution of animal species, and also influenced prehistoric travel, settlement, and subsistence patterns. Wildlife in this zone are adapted either to survive or avoid the severe winters. Moose are the most common large ungulate. Deer, black and grizzly bears, wolves, wolverines, otter, muskrat, beaver, fisher, marten, ermine, lynx, mink, rabbit and squirrels are also common. Caribou migrate through the region seasonally in the early winter. Most birds migrate south in winter, but some, such as the Pine Grosbeak and Red Crossbill, remain year-round. Next to coniferous and mixed forests, the second most abundant wildlife habitat type in the SBS includes riparian areas, wetlands, meadows, floodplains, lakes, and streams. These locations provide foraging grounds for moose and other animals (Meidinger, Pojar & Harper 1991:210).

1.4.5 FIRST NATIONS

The Study Area encompasses all of the traditional territory of the McLeod Lake Indian Band as outlined in their traditional territory map created for consultancy purposes (Fig 2). Additionally some of the Study Area overlaps with the traditional territories of one or more of the following First Nations: Halfway River First Nation, Kelly Lake Métis Settlement Society, Kwadacha First Nation, Tsay Keh Dene First Nation, Saulteau First Nation, and the West Moberly First Nation.

1.5 McLeod Lake Indian Band Cultural Background

1.5.1 MLIB Tse'khene (Sekani)

The reports prepared for the McLeod Lake Indian Band by Robin Ridington and Jillian Ridington (2012), and Robin Ridington (1997), detail the historical and anthropological literature relating to MLIB culture and history. These reports summarize the cultural and linguistic traits of the MLIB people as understood through these sources. They describe the MLIB Tse'khene people as an Athapaskan speaking group who, in historic times, travelled seasonally throughout their territories to utilize the diverse resources of the varied environments of the Rocky Mountain Trench along the Parsnip, Finlay and Peace River drainages, the adjacent mountains, and the plateau to the east of the Rocky Mountains. These scholars, like many others (see Cummins 2004:146, Littlefield 2007, Richling 2012:188, West Moberly First Nations cited in Court of Appeal for British Columbia 2011:6), describe the southern Sekani as virtually culturally and politically indistinguishable from the Beaver. In addition, the scholars state that in the early 1800s the southern Sekani were pushed west into their area of current occupation by the Cree and other First Nations, who were moving into new territories because of their involvement in the overland fur trade.

Gerald Clare's useful 1999 article compares the descriptions of the Sekani from the journals of Alexander Mackenzie (1970), Simon Fraser (1960), Daniel Harmon (1957) and Samuel Black (1955). In particular, after noting that there is some discrepancy between the descriptions of the abundance of game available to the Sekani in the writings of Black (1955) and Jenness (1924)—'Black noting a meager environment in 1824 while Jenness found an abundance of wild animals in 1924—Clare points to R.M. Patterson's introduction to Black's journal for an explanation. Patterson notes that these two men experienced the same area at different times and under different climatic conditions. Black was there at the end of the period known to climatologists as "The Little Ice Age," which was a time of extended glaciation and maximum rain and cold. In contrast, Jenness was there 24 years after the end of the Little Ice Age, when the climate became far more favorable for game and for people.

Lorraine Littlefield's 2007 study: *Tse Keh Nay Traditional and Contemporary Use and Occupation at Amazay (Duncan Lake)* documents some of the kin-based connections between the MLIB and the Tse Keh Nay Band before they settled on reserves. Littlefied also details many of the colonial-era impacts to traditional Tse'khene culture, including the Tse'khene people's long history, beginning in 1917, of being forced to send their children away from their families to Catholic residential schools, as well as their settlement on Reserves in the 1950s.

2.0 METHODOLOGY

2.1 ARCHIVAL AND BACKGROUND RESEARCH

Prior to the interview stages of this project, Amber Ridington began to collect and review existing MLIB information about MLIB heritage resources. Available reports, recordings, and transcripts were located at the MLIB Elders Center as well as by directly contacting some of the ethnographers and consultants who have worked with the MLIB over the last fifteen years. These existing documentary heritage resources were entered into the Tse'khene Community Archive for MLIB's future reference. The background research helped establish an understanding of which MLIB individuals have been already documented and where gaps in the community's documentation of their traditional activities and cultural heritage exist.

2.2 LOCAL KNOWLEDGE DOCUMENTATION / ORAL HISTORY INTERVIEWS

For the MLIB, like other hunting-gathering-fishing people, knowledge is traditionally acquired through a combination of personal experience and observation. Knowledge is often transmitted from person to person through demonstration in the course of doing traditional activities as well as through stories/oral histories that place the knowledge in a narrative context (Toelken 1990, R. Ridington 2006).

Oral history interview sessions with MLIB community members (including young adults, middle-aged adults, and elders) were undertaken to document the traditional use and traditional knowledge maintained by the MLIB community of the lands that will be directly and indirectly affected by the proposed Site C hydroelectric development, should it go ahead as proposed.

The study included thirty-nine (39) oral history interviews with three generations of MLIB adult community members. Thirty-eight of the interviewees currently live within northern BC, both on- and off-reserve in the communities of Bear Lake, Chetwynd, Dawson Creek, Fort St. James, Fort St. John, Mackenzie, McLeod Lake, and Prince George, while one interviewee currently lives in southern BC and returns annually to MLIB traditional territory to hunt. This sample of 39 individuals represents 21% of the 180 adult McLeod Lake Indian Band members who live in northern BC both on- and off-reserve. The total number of MLIB members is currently 491. No further breakdown of the MLIB community

membership is available at this time. MLIB's Site C Committee chose many of the community members who were interviewed because of their particular use and knowledge of the development areas. Other community members came forward on their own to contribute their knowledge and use of the Study Area and to express their concerns about the potential environmental, ecological, and cultural impacts from the Site C development.

Each community member interviewed signed an informed consent and donation form that explained the purpose of the interview, how the information was to be used, and where the information would be stored. Interviews were recorded by way of digital audio or digital video depending on the preference of the interviewee. They were also documented with handwritten notes during and shortly after the interview. Digital photographs were taken during and after some of the interviews. Digital photographs were also taken of some areas in and around the MLIB reserve.

The interviewees were provided with various topographic and thematic maps covering the Study Area, including: a copy of Morice's map of the area made in 1907, before the flooding of the Parsnip River by the Williston Reservoir; a map showing the general location of the Site C Clean Energy Project's development areas (Fig. 3); BC Hydro's series of seventeen maps of their development plans for the Proposed Site C Dam and Reservoir at a scale of 1:15,000; and BC Hydro's overview map showing the general areas of the Transmission Corridor and Highway 29 realignments.

Following the establishment of basic biographical information, each interviewee was asked to talk about their family connections to, and personal use of, the areas impacted by the proposed Site C Clean Energy Project. They were also asked to share their traditional ecological knowledge of the Study Area and to explain their concerns about the development and its potential impacts on Tse'khene lifeways and heritage resources.

Although a list of interview questions and topics had been prepared in advance of the fieldwork, the interviews were not structured by a question and answer format. Consultants were encouraged to talk about the Study Area in a way that fit with their own knowledge and priorities for sharing information. More specific questions were asked during the interview as needed to clarify narrative statements. At the end of the interview specific questions were also asked in order to fill in any gaps in the pre-prepared list of questions and topics that had not been addressed in a more natural narrative manner.

The result of this interview format is a narrative document that makes sense in its own right, outside of the specific context of this TLUS. The narratives are relatively easy to follow both orally and through the written transcriptions, as they are not interrupted by intrusive questions that block the flow of the consultant's thought process. This narrative based interview format makes the information from the interviews valuable not only for this TLUS, but also for the heritage of the MLIB and the consultant's own family.

Following the post-field transcription and logging of the interviews detailed below, a second phase of fieldwork was conducted. Consultants were offered an opportunity to review their documentary materials, clarify details, address errors, and map specific traditional use areas on either paper maps or digitally using Google Earth.

2.2.1 CATALOGUING

Immediately following the fieldwork, all the audio and video materials created were digitally transferred to a master hard drive and catalogued. Media Files were labeled with their catalog number so that each piece of media can be traced to its source/consultant.

2.2.2 INTERVIEW TRANSCRIPTION

Verbatim transcription of all oral history interviews conducted for this particular study, and documented with digital video or audio, has been completed. In addition, thirteen oral history recordings conducted in 2010 with MLIB members have been transcribed because of their relevance to this TLUS.

2.2.1 SYSTEMATIC INTERVIEW LOGGING

Amber Ridington developed a process for logging the range of traditional activities and heritage topics covered in the interviews which allowed categories of traditional use and traditional knowledge to be relatively easily classified, described, and mapped, while retaining references to the consultant and the context of the oral history interview. This logging format provides a space for the categorization of intangible cultural heritage, not associated with any particular location, as well as tangible traditional use locations and areas more typically documented by TLUS projects that rely on Terry Tobias's (2009) map-biography methodology.

The logging methodology involved reviewing the interview transcripts and digitally highlighting references to locations, traditional activities, and recurrent heritage topics or themes. Following this review, categories for information contained in the interviews were standardized so that multiple loggers could identify the heritage categories in a relatively objective manner and link the traditional activity categories to their interview provenance through reference codes. In order to distinguish between first hand knowledge and second hand knowledge Amber included "Topic Note" categories for the following:

- knowledge through personal use
- knowledge through relative's historical use
- knowledge through oral history

Once the traditional activity categories were chosen for this set of oral history data, my associates Sheriff Hossain and Undine Thompson, developed a spreadsheet with drop-down choices for field entries, so that categories would remain consistent and spelling errors for place names, peoples' names and categories could be kept to a minimum as my post-fieldwork team logged the interview recordings.

The completed spreadsheets can then be correlated in a geo-referenced database, and theme maps for various types of traditional activities or heritage values can be created by a GIS consultant.

For your reference, a blank interview log form, as well as a list of the main traditional activity categories used for logging interviews, is included in Appendix A.

2.3 DIGITAL ARCHIVING —DEVELOPING THE TSE'KHENE COMMUNITY ARCHIVE

All the documentary materials collected for this study have been entered into a new digital content management system called the Tse'khene Community Archive.

Figure 4. Tse'khene Community Archive home screen.

The Tse'khene Community Archive uses the Mukurtu content management platform as a digital means for the MLIB community to collect, conserve, and access their digital heritage materials for this project—and for years and generations to come. Mukurtu is a free and open source community archive platform designed with the unique needs of indigenous communities, libraries, archives, and museums in mind.

patterns. TEK also includes an understanding of the nature of the entire ecosystem as well as "a code of ethics governing appropriate human-environmental relationship" (Stevenson 1996:281). This body of knowledge directly guides aboriginal community members understanding of and interaction with their lands and is an integral part of their cultural landscape.

1.2.6.3 OTHER TRADITIONAL KNOWLEDGE

In the context of this project, other traditional knowledge is knowledge that comes from aboriginal community members' interactions with their community and land, but is not overtly linked to knowledge and interaction with the natural resources and habitats of an area. This knowledge guides community members in areas of their lives such as social relationships, health and wellness, and cultural and spiritual practices (Stevenson 1996:282).

1.2.6.4 NONTRADITIONAL KNOWLEDGE

In this model of understanding knowledge production, nontraditional knowledge comes from aboriginal peoples' interactions with individuals, institutions, and information from outside their own community. Sources of nontraditional knowledge may include outside media (television, radio, web-based), formal schooling that teaches non-indigenous content and belief/knowledge systems, and personal interactions with outsiders through travel (Stevenson 1996:281).

1.2.6.5 INDIGENOUS KNOWLEDGE

Indigenous knowledge is a more inclusive term that foregrounds the fact that aboriginal peoples, like all peoples, develop their understanding of the world from a variety of sources—traditional and nontraditional, historic and contemporary, ecological and other—and that all indigenous knowledge can inform aboriginal peoples' thinking about the right use of land and usefully guide land-use decisions (Stevenson 1996:280–281).

Figure 5. Zepheria Isadore adding contextual information to archival photographs collected in the Tse'khene Community Archive and listening to an archival recording of Thomas Hunter who moved from McLeod Lake to Halfway River as an adult, November, 2012. Photo by Amber Ridington.

2.4 TRAINING

One objective of this TLUS was to build the MLIB community's capacity to better manage their heritage materials. One band member, Roxanne Smaaslet, was trained in oral history documentation methods during the collection phase of the project. She was instructed in the technical details of audio and video production work, then assisted throughout the oral history documentation phase.

Figure 6. Trainee Roxanne Smaaslet recording Boris Boyko, November 22, 2012. Photo by Amber Ridington.

With the goal of facilitating a sustainable archive system that is maintained by the community, Amber Ridington developed and delivered a workshop to introduce MLIB staff who are engaged in heritage documentation, Tse'khene language, and skill training work, to the possibilities of the Tse'khene Community Archive for their heritage management. The workshop demonstration showed participants how to use the Tse'khene Community Archive's content management tools and explained how they can be used to ensure that access to and use of the archived heritage materials follows appropriate cultural protocols. In addition, the demonstration showed community members how they can add their own heritage materials to the archive or submit comments about existing heritage items within the archive, thereby contributing more traditional knowledge and contextual information.

Figure 7. Trainee Roxanne Smaaslet with elder Mary Prince, November 17, 2012. Photo by Amber Ridington.

2.5 ARCHAEOLOGICAL POTENTIAL OVERVIEW ASSESSMENT

The purpose of an archaeological overview assessment is not only to identify areas that have known archaeological or heritage values, but also to identify areas that have potential for archaeological or heritage values. Once these areas are identified, recommendations can be generated to consider these values.

For this study, a variety of background sources for cultural and environmental variables have been consulted including examination of the Remote Access to Archaeological Data (RAAD) website (http://www.for.gov.bc.ca/archaeology/archaeology_professionals/index.htm) maintained by the Archaeology and Registry Services Branch, BC Ministry of Forests, Lands and Natural Resource

Operations. This resource provides archaeological inventory information, including the location and type of archaeological sites within the Study Area.

Additionally, GIS-based predictive models that identify a range of probabilities (high, medium, low) for finding archaeological sites, based on landscape features known to be favorable for hunting, fishing, gathering, and habitation sites, along with the record of known archaeological site locations, have been developed by archaeologists for the following regions relevant to this TLUS.

Fort St. James Forest District (2004–2008)
Fort St. John Forest District (1996)
Mackenzie TSA (2011— model not yet available through RAAD)
Morice TSA (1998-2007)
Northeast (OGC) (2000-2005) (model not yet available through RAAD)
Peace River Forest District (2008)
Rocky Mountain Forest District (2008)
Peace River Region and the Site C Clean Energy Project (ongoing work by Millenia Research and Golder and Associates - model not yet available through RAAD)

Because key information is not yet available for the Mackenzie TSA, the Northeast region of BC, and for the Site C Clean Energy Project, which are pertinent regions for this Study, it has not been possible to complete a full AOA at this time.

3.0 RESULTS

3.1 PRELIMINARY ARCHAEOLOGICAL OVERVIEW OF THE STUDY AREA

While a full AOA, including a review of the methodologies used for the relevant archaeological potential models, has not been possible at this time, we have been able to provide an overview of the other archaeological work conducted in the Study Area to date. The following two sections summarize the archaeological work that has been conducted, first in relation to BC Hydro's existing and proposed hydroelectric developments on the Peace River, and second within MLIB traditional territory as a whole.

3.1.1 PRELIMINARY SUMMARY OF ARCHAEOLOGICAL ASSESSMENTS FOR BC HYDRO'S EXISTING AND PROPOSED HYDROELECTRIC DEVELOPMENTS ON THE PEACE RIVER, BC

This preliminary assessment of archaeological work within the proposed direct-impact portion of the Study Area must be viewed as a work-in-progress because of the ongoing work being conducted on behalf of BC Hydro for the Site C Clean Energy Project. The following is a summary of the archaeological work conducted in relation to BC Hydro's hydroelectric developments on the Peace River to date that has been made available for this TLUS.

Before the first dam was completed on the Peace River in 1968, three surveys were conducted to facilitate future planning for this then relatively unknown archaeological region. Recommended by the *Archaeological Sites Advisory Board* (ASAB – now called the Archaeology Branch), these surveys were conducted by Borden (1962), McGhee (1963), and Mitchell (1964a and 1964b) (all as cited in Arcas 2009:39). These studies identified the historical significance of the region, with extant forts from the region's fur trade era, as well as considerable prehistoric archeological resources (Arcas 2009:40). In addition, Mitchell noted evidence of recent Indian occupations within the flood zone, as well as along trail networks such as the Rocky Mountain Portage Trail, which was just outside of the proposed flood zone. Of significance to this study, Mitchell suggested that more archaeological work could help clarify when the Sekani and Beaver peoples became established in the headwater regions of the Peace River (Arcas 2009:40).

We now know that installation of the W.A.C. Bennett Dam and the associated Williston Reservoir, which

created the largest lake in BC and the seventh largest reservoir volume in the world (BC Hydro 2012, Wikipedia 2013), resulted in the loss of an enormous quantity of prehistoric and historic archaeological and First Nations' heritage resources. Artifacts continue to be uncovered along the banks of the Williston Reservoir as the water levels fluctuate and expose artifacts in newly eroded soil—more than forty years after the creation of the Williston Reservoir (Newharvest 2009, Fred Inyallie Jr. 2012, Elizabeth Solonas 2012, Jenine Solonas 2012, Douglas Chingee 2012, Sam Chingee Jr. 2012).

Figure 8. Spear head recently located by Elizabeth Solonas and Fred Inyallie Sr. on the eroded bank of the Williston Reservoir. Ongoing disturbance to these heritage resources compromises their integrity and the site's ability to contribute to the radio-carbon dated record of human history. Photo by Amber Ridington.

After the initial installation of the W.A.C. Bennett Dam, BC Hydro began planning a series of subsequent dams on the Peace River. A number of archaeological studies have been commissioned and conducted to assess the impacts from the proposed hydroelectric development areas on archaeological resources and to propose mitigative measures to compensate for the loss of heritage resources if the hydroelectric

developments were undertaken. This second phase of archaeological studies related to the expansion of BC Hydro's presence in the Peace River region have been conducted since 1974. Each of these archaeological projects has added to our record of prehistoric and historic cultural history of the region, and by extension to our knowledge of the prehistory of western North America.

The first significant archaeological work associated with B.C. Hydro's power expansion project was Knut Fladmark's 1974 survey, which covered the Peace River valley and some peripheral plateau bluffs from the W.A.C. Bennett Dam to Clayhurst at the BC Alberta border. This survey resulted in the location of 238 new archaeological sites, in addition to the thirteen previously recorded sites, for a total of 251 sites in the proposed development area. Fladmark concluded his report by noting that this region of British Columbia contains; "extensive archaeological resources of considerable importance to the history and prehistory of British Columbia. Loss or damage of these sites without fully adequate data recovery is clearly unacceptable and this report represents proposals for continued archaeological investigations" (Fladmark 1975:Abstract).

It should also be noted that in1974 BC Hydro and the Provincial Archaeologist agreed; "that the survey coverage include the entire valleys, from crest to crest, along the maximum horizontal extent of the reservoirs" (Fladmark 1975:4). Fladmark went on to recommend; "a detailed 'complete' site inventory for the entire Study Area." Fladmark summarizes his comments about his 1974 work stating; "This work has clearly indicated that the area is of high potential in archaeological resources, and of considerable interest to both the post contact and prehistoric past of British Columbia. Proposed reservoirs for the lower course of the Peace will have devastating affect on a significant proportion of these resources; a loss to the cultural heritage of this province" (Fladmark 1975:121).

Over the 1977 to 1979 seasons, Spurling (1980) directed an additional archaeological resource inventory, which was limited to BC Hydro's Site C development area. This study included a controlled excavation at HaRk1 at Farrell Creek that revealed the presence of stratified buried cultural components, including the upper at 30-70 cmbs, and a second, separated by 38-95 cmbs of sterile deposits, that was very rich archaeologically. This reference is made to remind researchers and their clients that significant archaeological resources may lie in deeper deposits.

Among Spurling's recommendations was a note that; "substantive overview of the cultural occupation of the Peace River area is unsupportable at the present time. Such a contribution would require *A Priori* an extensive and intensive excavation program directed at a representative sample of various heritage

resources both in the Peace River Valley and on the surrounding Plateau" (Spurling 1980:17). Even by building on the 1974 survey conducted by Fladmark, the 1977 to 1979 surveys conducted by Spurling still only covered 12% of the areas to be affected by Site C development.

The next significant archaeological research project in the area near the hydroelectric projects on the Peace River (but not directly impacted by those projects) was the multi-year excavations at Charlie Lake Cave, HbRf-39. A local First Nation field worker who knew of the caves existence and location led the archaeologists working for BC Hydro during the 1973 field season to the cave because of its association with "long ago people." This local indigenous heritage knowledge led to the initial 1973 survey of the site by archaeologists (Gilbert pers. com). Research-based excavations of HbRf-39 at Charlie Lake Cave were conducted in 1983 (led by Fladmark) and in 1990 and 1991 (led by Driver). Its significance cannot be overstated: a deeply stratified and undisturbed site that provides clear proof that humans have occupied the Peace River region for the last 10,500 years. This site also provides a relatively consistent culture history for the area (see Fladmark 1975, Fladmark, Driver, and Alexander 1988, Handly 1994, Carlson and Bona 1996, Driver et al 1996, and Driver 1999).

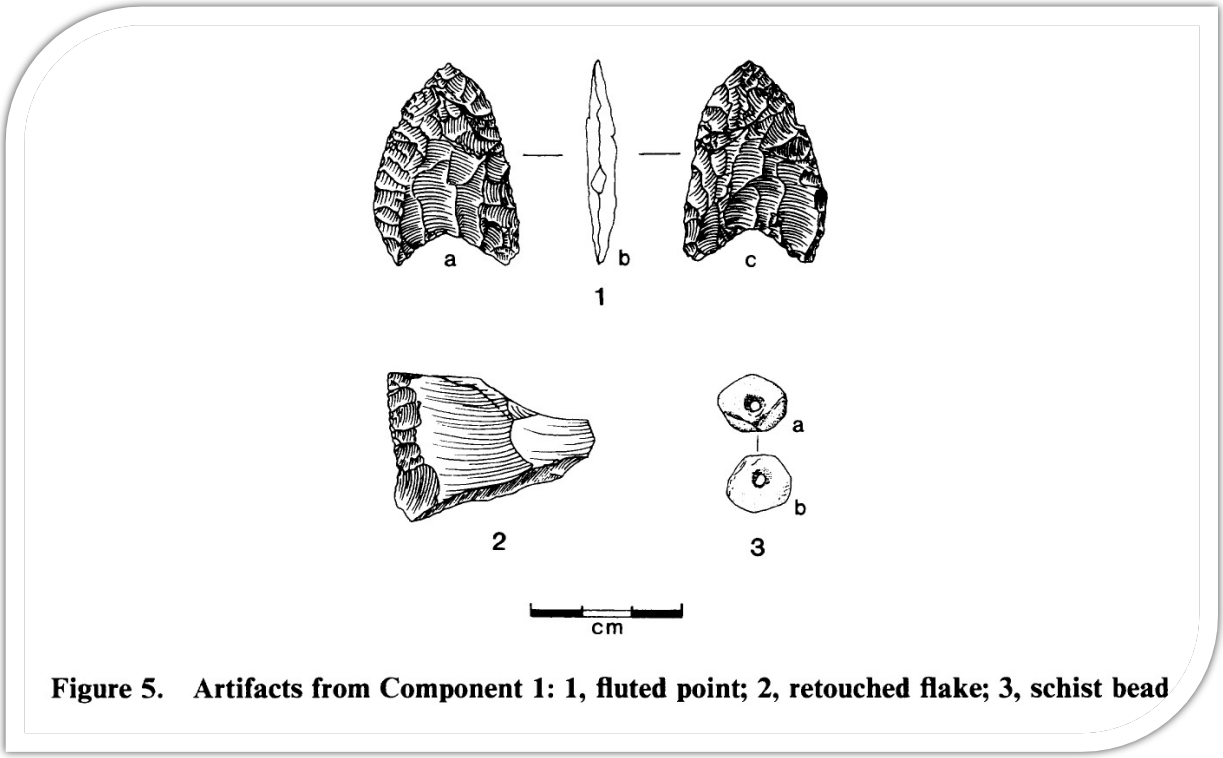


Figure 9. Artifacts found at Charlie Lake Cave radio carbon dated to 10,500 years BP (Fladmark, Driver, and Alexander 1988:377)

At the request of BC Hydro, Dave Hutchcroft, of the BC Archaeology Branch, and I. R. Wilson Ltd. conducted a review of the over 300 previously recorded archaeological sites along the Peace River in the vicinity of the proposed Site C project in 2009. This review reconciled site locations and site extents recorded on the BC Government's Remote Access to Archaeological Data site (RAAD) with the original site inventory forms. The results of this project are available for review in the report by Hutchcroft and I.R. Wilson Consultants Ltd. (2009).

An Archaeological Overview Assessment conducted by Arcas and Millenia Research (2010) for the Peace Forest District included McLeod Lake Indian Band's (MLIB) participation in the Traditional Use Study portion of the project. While this Overview was for the entire Peace River Forest District, it overlaps the Site C Clean Energy Project and as such provides useful information and should be included in any future archaeological reviews done by or commissioned by the MLIB.

An additional document that the MLIB might find of interest is the Peace River Site C Hydro Project Heritage Resources Data Gap Analysis (Arcas 2009). This appears to be a well-researched overview of the archaeology done prior to 2009 and suggests areas of previous studies that should be improved, covered, and analyzed before the BC Hydro site C project is completed. Significantly, this review references the: a) Absence of archaeological field survey that meets current standards for much of the project area; b) Absence of detailed information that meets current standards about many of the heritage sites identified up until 2009 (2009:60); and c) provides eight detailed recommendations for historic sites (2009:49). This data is summarized in the Arcas report and includes recommendations for pre- and post-contact sites in the proposed Site C impact area (2009:60).

The final document included in this preliminary review is Volume 4 Appendix C EIS Technical Appendix Report by Golder Associates, 2012. This Volume summarizes the paleontogical, archaeological, and historic sites that comprise the known heritage resources within BC Hydro's Site C Project. Golder's preliminary report contains a predictive model that is currently being field tested as of 2013. As noted, this is a preliminary report for BC Hydro and as such the archaeological results compiled under Heritage Inspection Permit 2010-0378 have not been submitted to the Archaeology Branch or made public, and are not expected to be available prior to 2014. However it should be noted that archaeological sites located during an archaeological investigation are generally recorded and submitted separately, and prior to the final permit report. The sites found to date are available for review in the assessment report but should not be considered the final compilation of sites for the Site C Clean Energy Project. It is assumed that further

field work will be conducted during the 2013 and 2014 field seasons. It is expected that more archaeological sites will be located as the entire area of the Site C impact zones have not been reviewed to date.

In summary, to date 251 archaeological sites have been documented within the Site C project impact area, ten of which are combined due to overlap, leaving 241 sites recorded within only 12% of the entire impact zone. Golder notes that, "Certain locations could not be assessed in the field due to access restrictions or incomplete design plans at the time of assessment…" (2012:68) They also state that, "Given the area involved, it was not possible to examine all lands within the LAA. Instead, the field program focused on sampling locations predicted to have the highest potential for large sites, complex (e.g. stratified) sites, and the greatest density and variety of archaeological materials." (2012:70)

The remains of fur trade era Rocky Mountain Fort, is just one example of the kinds of heritage resources within the Peace River Valley that will be impacted by the proposed Site C Reservoir. Rocky Mountain Fort has been the subject of a number of investigations (Spurling 1977, Burley and Hamilton 1991, Burley, Hamilton, and Fladmark 1996 and Arcas 2009) and Golder notes that, "To date, approximately 22% of the site has been excavated, with a majority of the excavations focusing specifically on structural remains." (2012:93) Burley, Hamilton and Fladmark (1996) have written about Rocky Mountain Fort and placed their archaeological findings within the context of the historical record about the Upper Peace River fur trade between 1794 and 1823, when the Fort was in operation. With so much left to be discovered at this site, and its associated trail and travel networks, the proposed Site C Reservoir will clearly impact the historical record by altering this site.

Trade or supply implications for the MLIB and the Study Area are inferred through Golder and Associates' initial obsidian source testing on artifacts. The results indicate trading or sourcing of this material into the Peace River region from areas connected through McLeod Lake peoples' travel networks at Mt. Edziza in the northwest of British Columbia, from the Anahim and Ilgachuz sites in the Chilcotin west central region of British Columbia, and from the Bear Gulch source in northern Idaho, USA.

While very interesting results and recommendations are being suggested by Golder and Associates in their assessment report, it would be prudent to await their final fieldwork, yet to be completed, along with the final peer reviewed permit report, which has yet to be submitted to the Archaeology Branch (due in 2014), before commenting further on their results.

The Site C Clean Energy Project is within the ice-free corridor that connected southeastern Asia with northwestern North America along the Bering Land Bridge at the end of the last glacial period (Dixon 2013). Therefore, the Study Area has the potential to contain significant deeply buried cultural remains. This potential is affirmed by its close proximity to known important prehistoric sites such as Charlie Lake Cave (HbRf-39). These intact archaeological resources are significant on a global heritage scale because of the potential they have to add to our knowledge of the routes by which aboriginal people migrated to North America from Asia in prehistoric times.

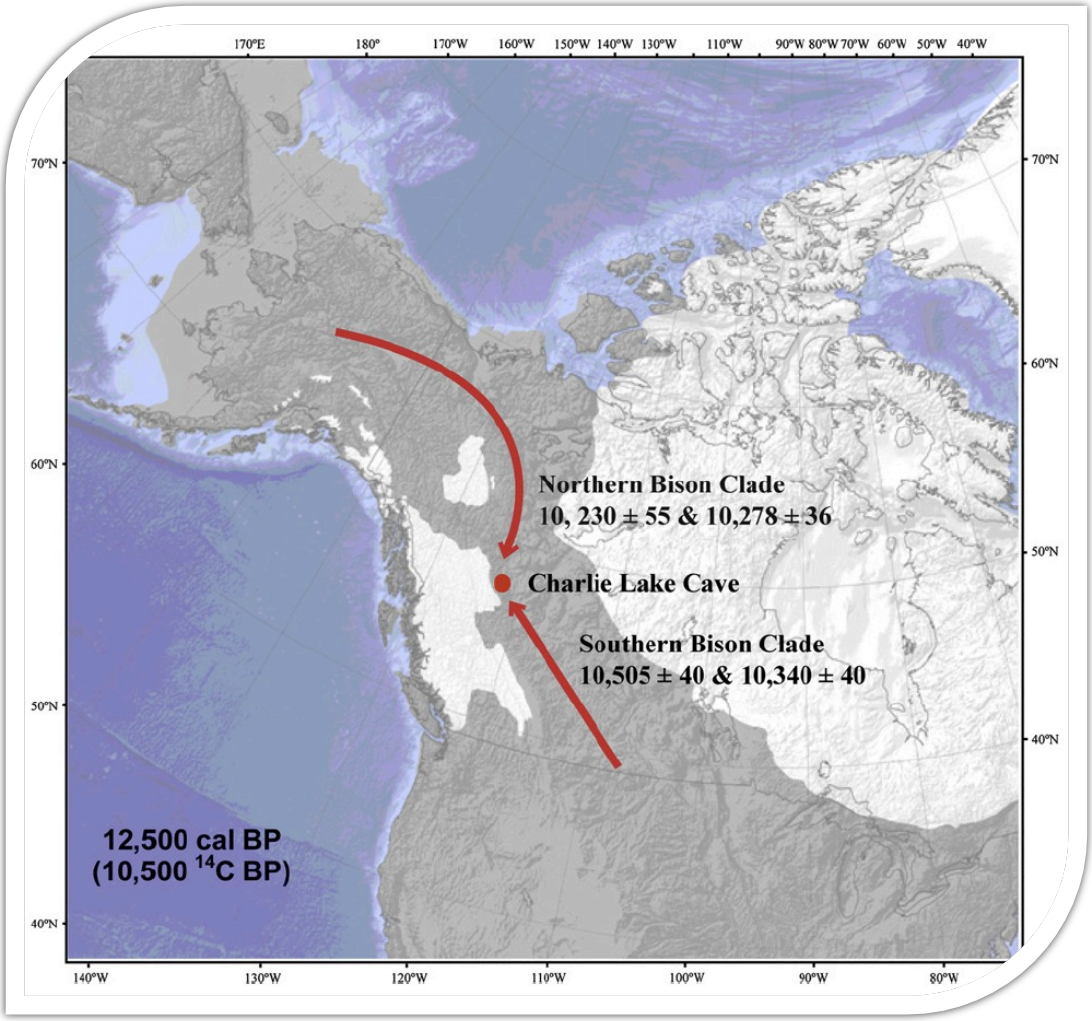


Figure 10. Diagram showing the location of Charlie Lake Cave, and the eastern portion of the Site C Clean Energy Project within the prehistoric environment found in this region over 10,500 years BP. The diagram shows the potential of the area to have been used by hunting and gathering peoples following bison herds from both the north, as well as from the south, which moved into the areas as glaciers melted at the end of the last glacial period (Dixon 2013:60).

The hypotheses, still to be verified by archaeological evidence, are that aboriginal people may have first migrated from Asia to North America south along the ice-free coastal region and then moved back inland into the Rocky Mountain Trench and Peace River regions of BC, or that aboriginal groups migrating from Asia may have split into two, one following the ice-free coastal ecosystem, and the other adapting to the inland resources of the ice free corridor in BC and its adjacent areas as the glaciers melted (Dixon 2013).

Additionally, in contrast with other areas of British Columbia for which pre-contact culture sequences have been clearly established through the archaeological record, many have noted that the archaeological research in the western subarctic is far from adequate to fully understand the pre-contact use of the area even in more recent times (Clark 1981, 1991; Fladmark 1982, 1986; Arcas 2000). As Mitchell noted in 1964, more archaeological work along the historic trail networks, such as the Rocky Mountain Portage trail, could help clarify when, and why, the Sekani and Beaver peoples became established in the headwater regions of the Peace River (Arcas 2009:40). I would further suggest that traditional use and oral history work with the relevant First Nation Communities would be an essential component of this historic trail archaeological work, informing its research design.

3.1.2 ARCHAEOLOGICAL ASSESSMENTS WITHIN MLIB TRADITIONAL TERRITORY EXPECTED TO BE INDIRECTLY IMPACTED BY THE SITE C CLEAN ENERGY PROJECT'S DEVELOPMENT ACTIVITIES

A query of the Archaeology Branch's records of recorded archaeological sites within the Study Area revealed a total of 1434 archaeological sites recorded within MLIB traditional territory to date.

Excluding the Site C-specific work mentioned in the previous section, the majority of the archaeological work done within the MLIBs' Traditional Territory has been conducted as regional surveys (Low et al. 1998, Winram and Lori 1977, May 1977) or as surveys related to determining archaeological impacts from proposed developments.

These archaeological sites are primarily prehistoric stone tool scatters that help us understand the aboriginal patterns of land use and social organization for millennia before the present. A comprehensive review of this data is not included in this preliminary report, but it is worth noting that these assessments cover a variety of resource developments and add to our knowledge of the intensity of the human occupancy in this region of British Columbia. These studies have been primarily conducted by

archaeological consulting companies such as Arcas, Archer, Heritage North, Big Pine Heritage Consulting, and Landsong Consulting.

Studies of the historic site of the McLeod Lake Fort and of the old Tse'khene village beside it have also been a focus of study (Yellowhorn 2002, Bedard 1992, Quackenbush 1989, Burley and Quackenbush 1986). Eldon Yellowhorn and Beth Bedard's work included consultation with the MLIB during both the site selection and fieldwork phases of the project. This consultation process provided the MLIB community with an opportunity to contribute to the project's design and research objectives, as well as practical capacity building measures such as training band members as archaeological field assistants and offering them employment opportunities as members of the archaeological field crew. This collaborative project ensured that excavations were focused in areas that were of interest to the band. The findings of this work included hearths, historic artifacts, cabins and lean-tos, as well as activity areas and well-worn pathways. This work also helped to document the extent to which the McLeod Lake people were active participants and instrumental figures in the fur trade economy. As Yellowhorn notes, through digging up their past, the young Tse'khene who worked on the project were able to envision their previous lifeway and take pride in their history and culture (2002:314).

Figure 11. Sekani children at McLeod Lake 1923-24. Photo by Diamond Jenness, ©Canadian Museum of Civilization (60667).

Figure 12. Fort McLeod ca. 1900. Photo courtesy BC Archives (E-09397)

While much of the fur trade archaeology in Canada has become a forum for Non-Native Canadians to tell their story about how their ancestors built their country, Yellowhorn's excavations at McLeod Lake, coupled with historical research about the role of aboriginal peoples in the fur trade, demonstrates the important role that MLIB members fulfilled as fur suppliers, boatmen, hunters and guides during the relatively recent fur trade period – and gives evidence of how they adapted their hunting and gathering lifestyle to incorporate the new fur trade economy (2002:296, 309).

3.2 BACKGROUND RESEARCH

The results of the background research to identify existing oral history documentation and archival resources relating to MLIB heritage found the following primary sources from previous TLUS studies, as well as archival data housed at outside institutions.

3.2.1 PREVIOUSLY CONDUCTED TRADITIONAL LAND USE STUDIES (TLUS)

Arcas 2003

Conducted in 2002 by Arcas in relation to the Westcoast Energy Inc. Southern Mainline Expansion project, this TLUS contains summaries of oral history interviews with thirteen adult MLIB community members (not all of whom are members of MLIB) about their traditional activities within the Westcoast Mainline project area (close to Summit Lake). Interviews were primarily with elders and included: Zepheria Isadore, Ivar Smaaslet, Lena Vallee, Eugene Isadore, Doreen Isadore, Jack Isadore, Patrick Prince, Andrew R. Solonas Sr., Agnes Solonas, Lawrence Solonas, Patricia Chingee, Harry Chingee, and Josephine Tylee. The interviews provide information representing traditional activities such as hunting, fishing, plant gathering, trapping, traditional environmental knowledge and a miscellaneous category.

In addition to the final report for the Arcas project, we were given copies of all the transcripts of the oral history interviews, which have been entered into the Tse'khene Community Archive. These primary source materials have proven to be a very useful reference for this study. In particular, the Arcas interviewers paid attention to gathering genealogical information, which makes these interviews a useful source for compiling information for a MLIB genealogical database that could help to document MLIB Tse'khene kinship connections with adjacent First Nations.

Ridington, A. 2004

In 2004 Amber Ridington conducted a Heritage Resource Overview Assessment of McLeod Lake Indian Band (MLIB) Reserve Lands. During the course of this project, thirteen oral history interviews were conducted with MLIB elders . The documentary materials, including audio recordings and interview logs, identified 229 Tse'khene place names within MLIB traditional territories along with the cultural and personal narratives that give these place names meaning. Additionally, numerous references were made to trail systems including the following:

- Winter Trails on the Crooked River, McLeod Lake, Parsnip River, Finlay River, and Peace River Systems,
- Isadore Trail,
- Reynolds Creek Trail,
- Weedon Lake / McLeod Lake Trail,
- Weedon Lake / Kerry Lake West Trail,
- Weedon Lake / Kerry Lake West Trail,
- Pine Pass Trail,
- Fort St. James / McLeod Lake "Grease" Trail,

- Giscome Portage Trail (GbRp-1, A Designated Heritage Site and a Provincial Protected Area),
- Carp Lake Trail, Bear Lake / Sukunka River Trail,
- Merton / Davie Lake Trail,
- Peculiar Lake /Davie Lake Trail, and
- the McIntyre Lake Trail (Ridington, A. 2004:29-32).

Solonas, Geraldine and Richard Almond 2005

This oral history documentation project was directed by MLIB band member Geraldine Solonas while she held the cultural resource coordinator position with the MLIB. It resulted in a series of interviews with MLIB elders that are now available in the Royal BC Museum's *Living Landscapes: Peace River Northern Rockies* online exhibit.

Ridington, R. 2010

This TLUS project resulted in oral history interviews with eleven elders of the McLeod Lake Indian Band. It was conducted by anthropologist Robin Ridington and documented MLIB elders' experiences of the construction of the W.A.C. Bennett Dam.

AMEC 2010

Conducted on behalf of the MLIB by Sarah Gamble of AMEC Environmental this project comprised two oral history interviews with MLIB Elder Harry Chingee. In addition to the transcribed interviews, a map was produced showing many of Harry's traditional use areas and other types of indigenous knowledge.

Many of the transcriptions and logs from all of these heritage studies have been relevant to this TLUS. All the heritage materials collected have been entered into the Tse'khene Community Archive to facilitate future access to the materials.

3.2.2 ARCHIVAL MLIB TSE'KHENE HERITAGE SOURCES

The following archival sources have been identified as holding significant collections relating to MLIB history and culture. At this time, no systematic survey of their contents has begun, and the search for sources was not exhaustive.

Table 2. Summary of 39 MLIB Consultants Listed by Generation

Elders (12)	Middle Aged Adults (14)	Young Adults (13)
Harry Chingee	Boris Boyko	Brandon Duranleau
Julie Cooper	Alec Chingee Jr.	Perry Hogan
Fred Inyallie Sr.	Douglas Chingee	Sundance Inyallie
Eugene Isadore	Georgina Chingee	Theodore (Teddy) Inyallie
Zepheria (Sofie) Isadore	Sam Chingee Jr.	Andrea Jackson
Agnes Solonas	Alan Inyallie	Ben Jackson
Lawrence Solonas	Minnie Isadore II	Shawn Prince
Elizabeth (Betty) Solonas	Doris Jackson	Yasmin Prince
Michael Solonas	Derek Orr	Jenine Solonas
Josephine (Josie) Tylee	Arlene Solonas	Jolene Solonas
Doris Prince	Darlene Solonas	Michael Jason Solonas
Mary Prince	Sharon Solonas	Tania Solonas
	Verne Solonas	Terra Tylee
	Anita Vallee	

The oral history interviews provided detailed information about historical and current traditional use of the proposed Site C Clean Energy Project areas, as well as the rest of MLIB Traditional Territory. The elders described the pre-WW II seasonal rounds of the Tse'khene people, which brought them into the Site C area, as they hunted, gathered, and trapped for a living in semi-nomadic family groups. The elders also emphasized how access and use of their lands were changed by significant events, such as the construction of new roads opening up the area for development, the flooding of significant waterways by the construction of the W.A.C. Bennett Dam and the creation of the Williston Reservoir in 1968, and the forced removal of their children from their community to attend residential school, among many other impacts.

Interviewees demonstrated their detailed knowledge of the MLIB Traditional Territory and its surrounding areas and the traditional practices used to conserve wild food resources and their ecosystems. Information recalled and recounted by the consultants falls into the following categories:

- Tse'khene place names and stories about places
- Tse'khene social relations and kinship ties.
- Traditional ecological knowledge about a) hunting, b) fishing, c) trapping d) gathering
- Traditional practices used in a) hunting, b) fishing, c) trapping, d) gathering
- Travel corridors, water and overland trails
- Changes in lifeways in relation to development and modernization
- Changes in lifeways in relation to non-native contact and colonization

The oral history interviews revealed personal knowledge and oral history connections to the Parsnip, Finlay, and Upper Peace River drainages that date back multiple generations. Trends emerged from the oral histories showing similarities in the types, and level of traditional knowledge based on the consultant's age group, or generation. The following subsections describe the trends for elders, middle-aged adults, and young adults:

3.3.1.1 ELDERS

Figure 13. Eugene Isadore talking about camping and hunting on the Peace River,

***Chu'da'datch*, in 1960 with a group of young men from McLeod Lake. April 14, 2013. Photo by Amber Ridington.**

Elders tended to have detailed knowledge and personal experiences directly related to the Parsnip and Upper Peace River drainages, as well as to the travel corridors leading up out of the mountains towards the plateau areas east and north of McLeod Lake.

Elders' knowledge included specific knowledge of places, and the seasonal availability of resources in the areas they knew best. Elders also reported oral history knowledge about many topics including customs and behavioral taboos for proper hunting practices, genealogical knowledge, travel systems, and wars with other First Nations in the relatively recent past.

In one interview, Harry Chingee, who was born in 1922, recalls that his father's family spent winters up in the big game country on the "prairies" where they could hunt buffalo. He and his family would head back to the mountains and rivers to work their traplines in the fall and spring. In the summer they would go further into the mountains in small groups of two or three families to hunt groundhogs and other animals. Eventually, they would end up on the prairies again, where they might meet up with some extended family living further north (Harry Chingee in AMEC 2010).

Figure 14. Harry Chingee points out the route of the Reynolds Creek Trail that his family used to access the prairies south of the Peace River. April 18, 2013. Photo by Amber Ridington.

Zepheria Isadore explained the historic mobility of McLeod Lake people and how this extended their kinship links with other Tse'khene and Dane-zaa (Beaver) groups. As she recounted,

> West Moberly Lake, half of them I think are related to McLeod Lake. Elder and stuff like that, because long time ago, woman or man, if they find a woman, where that woman live - they go there and they get married and their, their territory. And then they have a whole bunch of kids. That's how, that's how it go. And then in Fort St. John too, we got some relation. All those [name unclear] - those are my uncle, and, ah, [unclear] some of those people there, they are my uncles and my aunties. And Fort Ware, too. Everyone is related to us. Because the McLeod Lake people, those women - they go up there and they, they like the man, they stay, they get married, and they got their, their [unclear], or the Fort Ware, or Ingenika - they get their - they go there and they get married. (Zepheria Isadore, 2012: 0:34:56.9)

Figure 15. Zepheria Isadore holding a drum her granddaughter made for her. April 14, 2013. Photo by Amber Ridington.

3.3.1.2 MIDDLE AGED ADULTS

The following generation of adults who are now middle-aged tended to spend less extended periods of time on the land, as they were more frequently forced to attend the Lejac Residential School located far to the west of the MLIB community at Fraser Lake. They also spent less time on the land because their families traditional activities along the Parsnip River drainage were disrupted by the flooding of their main hunting and trapping areas by the Williston Reservoir, when they were still young.

As Arlene Solonas Recalls,

> After they came out of the Williston I think my parents lost their meaning. Well that was their way of life, eh? So when they flooded the Williston, there was no reason to go to the summer cabin anymore. … When they flooded it we didn't go there anymore. We couldn't because it was all gone [the familiar landscape and natural resources]. And I am not sure if he was working in that area, but after that we moved around a lot so my dad could get work. We lived in Prince George for a while. We lived in Fort Saint James when I was really young and I don't remember much (Arlene Solonas 2013:0:25:47.3). …

Arlene goes on to recount losing her culture, but getting it back, along with memories about how to practice traditional activities, as she has begun to hunt, fish and gather primarily in the Jackfish Lake area where she currently lives. As she recalls,

> I lost my culture. My mom never did teach us our language. She knew that if we spoke our native language in the residential school we would get the crap beat out of us. … We didn't practice our culture anymore, the fishing and the hunting. I didn't hunt until I was with my hubby, here, not even ten years ago. That is about the same time we started fishing. … I've recently started fishing with a net again. I haven't been very successful, but there are probably a few reasons why. I've started setting my net in McLeod Lake again (Arlene Solonas 2013:0:27:56).
>
> … I remember mum fixing the net and getting it ready to set. And I remember pulling it out. But I can't remember exactly where. Tying it up to shore, to a willow on the shore. And then setting it out. I remember how to set a net just from recalling what my mom did. And my dad being at the motor, and how he worked the motor. He was really good at that because I have had two different men work the motor while I was setting the net and it was really difficult. Dad made it seem like

> he had done it so often that he made it seem like second nature to him. It was very difficult, yeah (Arlene Solonas 2013:0:31:08).

The McLeod Lake families whose traplines were not along the flooded section of the Parsnip River were able to practice a more traditional life. Sam Chingee, Harry Chingee's nephew, was born in 1958, and has hunted and guided in the Reynolds, Burnt River and Sukunka River regions which have been less directly impacted by the flooding of the Lower Parsnip River – the riverscape is still there, however the wildlife patterns have changed. Along with more experience hunting and trapping along tributaries to the Upper Parsnip River, he recalls oral history knowledge of the areas to the east shared by his father and uncles. For example, he talks about his grandfather going up to the Gwillim Lake area to meet his cousins from Moberly River and points north, and knows that the last time his grandfather did so was in 1943.

Sam Chingee also recalls a story about a conflict with Crees encroaching on Tse'khene territory which is a good example of the Tse'khene/Beaver social custom to make ones point while avoiding direct conflict. As he says,

> There's an old story,
> Like when we were going through litigation as to where our boundaries began or ended with Crees from Kelly Lake.
> We told them a story about …
> I guess they had a raiding party coming over the mountains, to raid.
> And while they were sleeping in, while they camped out at the Burnt River drainage,
> might have been the north Burnt, but anyway,
> While they were sleeping, one of the, one of our elders snuck into the camp.
> And while they were sleeping, he had bent all their rifles around pine trees.
> And they didn't even hear him.
> And after that, they never ever came west.
>
> And we told that to them people in Kelly Lake.
> And they know about that story …
> And after that it was like, 'Oh, okay. It's your area.'
> So they never, ever contested it, eh.

> See, he could have killed them, but he didn't.
> So they never ever did come back.
> (Sam Chingee 2012: 0:14:14)

The Beaver, like Sam's description of the Tse'khene in this story, are known for their peoples' efforts to end the wars with the Cree people. Since the beginning of the overland fur trade, the Cree had been pushing them westward from their earlier, more centrally located, territory on the Peace River fur trade. Many scholars note that it was a truce between Beaver and Cree people, forged at Peace Point (a site on the lower Peace River), that gave the Peace River its name (Burley, Hamilton and Fladmark 1996:14; Brody 1981; Abel 1993).

Figure 17. Sam Chingee Jr. Talking about his family's historic use of the Peace River area. Photo by Roxanne Smaaslet.

Just before telling this story, Sam mentioned that he had been part of a land monitoring survey crew north of the Gwillim Lake area in the high country around the Sukunka and that they had "found six or seven burial sites, like, big mounds of rock" (Sam Chingee 2012:0:12:56). Sam said that they did not know whose graves they were, but that the Cree people from the area were suggesting that they were theirs.

While reviewing the archaeological site records for this TLUS, I noticed references to the "Sukunka" River and found that burial cairns have been

recorded as archaeological site GiRi-12 north of the Sukunka. The archaeological site description matches Sam's descriptions of the graves as being marked by "big mounds of rock." Further archaeological work could be done at this site to try and ascertain whether it is related to the oral history that Sam recounts. This story and its correlation to physical remains is an example of how archaeological evidence can be enhanced by oral histories, as well as by historical documents, and lead to a greater understanding of land use and conflicts over natural resources in historic times.

Figure 18. Sharon Solonas sharing her concern about ongoing erosion within the proposed Site C reservoir, and the likelihood that the reservoir will eat up more land, and widen, over time. November 22, 2012. Photo by Amber Ridington

While Sam Chingee seems to have a great deal of specific knowledge about his family's use of the land, as well as about his genealogical connections to people living at Halfway River, Ospika, and Moberly Lake, many other MLIB interviewees from his generation experienced more separation from their lands and their traditions.

Many of his contemporaries were separated from their families for ten months of the year in residential school, where they were made to feel like their traditional culture was something to be ashamed of. This colonial experience, along with the loss of their traditional hunting, trapping, fishing, and gathering areas along the Parsnip, Finlay, and Upper Peace Rivers due to the 1968 flooding from the creation of the W.A.C. Bennett Dam and the Williston Reservoir, has left painful memories that still bother many MLIB people.

3.3.1.3 YOUNG ADULT CONSULTANTS

Within the younger generation of adults that I interviewed, there seems to be a resurgence of traditional hunting and gathering activity, along with a push towards vitalizing traditional practices associated with cooking and preparing game, and with traditional childcare and child education.

Figure 19. Ben Jackson and Terra Tylee pointing out their traditional camping, fishing and waterfowl hunting areas within the Site C reservoir development area, November 21, 2012. Photo by Amber Ridington.

As Andrea Jackson and Teddy Inyallie said,

> AJ: It's important to us to show our daughter our traditional lands and our territory, so she grows up respecting our land. And, you know, being closer to nature. For us, we feel that will help keep her on the right path, to grow up and be, you know, a productive citizen. (Andrea Jackson and Teddy Inyallie 2012:0:18:34)

Many young adults such as Tania Solonas are just beginning to hunt and fish along with their children. They are concerned about overhunting in the areas closer to their reserve and have begun to travel further from McLeod Lake and to incorporate more diversity into their hunting areas (Hogan 2012). Through their parents experiences of alienation from their traditional landscape and culture, this younger generation of adults values maintaining a stable and healthy natural environment so that all plants and animals can flourish. Finally, this generation has indigenous knowledge, based in western scientific thinking, about the ecological impacts to be expected from such a large development as the proposed Site C Clean Energy Project.

As Andrea Jackson and Teddy Inyallie said,

> TI: You know, is it going to have the same effect as when they put that other dam in? Because my Dad said, when he was growing up as a kid that, uh – there was moose everywhere. Moose, bear, everything, he said. But now, he still travels the back roads, but he sees far less animals. Like I said, the first time I went fishing – hunting down in this area, where they're going to flood out, I never seen – it's animal-rich.
>
> All the animals, are they going to die off? Or are they just going to up and move out of the territory? You know what I mean, like, it's, uh – I don't know, it's going to have a major impact on hunting, for sure.
>
> TI: And, see, that leads to another question. Is it – is our part of the country not as animal-rich with animals, because of Williston Lake? (Andrea Jackson and Teddy Inyallie 2012:0:14:30)

Without exception, all the interviewees told stories, either from first-hand experience, or from oral histories told to them by their family members, about the terrifying experience of having the Parsnip River flood and turn into the Williston Reservoir the largest lake in BC and the largest reservoir in the

world (BC Hydro). They all have knowledge of the effects of mercury poisoning of fish and other animals, and the continued erosion of the river/lake edges from their experience with the fluctuating water levels of the Williston Reservoir over the more than 4 decades the dam and reservoir have been in existence.

3.3.2 ORAL HISTORY INTERVIEW SUMMARIES

The following interview summaries, arranged alphabetically, give a sense of the types of traditional knowledge and heritage values important to the MLIB Tse'khene people who were consulted as part of this study. Details about current use of Site C Clean Energy Project areas for traditional purposes will be presented in summary tables in the following section.

Boris Boyko

Boris Boyko, now 55 years old, was born in Prince George, BC. He was raised on his family's trapline near Weston Creek at a place that is now called Mile 64. The trapline ran some 40 miles along the east side of the Parsnip River, from Scott Creek to Finlay Forks, and extended east along the Peace River from Finlay Forks to the crest of the mountains. His father was a white immigrant from the Ukraine. His mother was Marion Toodick. Boris recalls that his mother had relatives not just at McLeod Lake but also at Fort Ware, including Boris's cousin Ron McCook who he still keeps in touch with.

Boris's mother lost her Indian status when she married her non-Native husband, and only reclaimed it years later after Bill C-31 was made law. Because of this, Boris and his two sisters and brother were not forced to attend residential school like most other Tse'khene people of his age. Boris and his siblings were all raised on the trapline and helped with their family's subsistence activities like hunting, fishing, and growing a garden. Boris recalls being about 11 when his parents' trapline was submerged in the Williston Reservoir; his father received compensation of $2,600.00 for this loss. The compensation was far below the price he had paid for the trapline. Boris remembers that his father towed one of his two trapping cabins above the flood line, but was not able to save the other one.

Boris recalls that his mother and her family used to travel up the Peace River and remembers them talking about whitefish that they caught there. He also remembers his parents walking to Finlay Forks occasionally to buy staples from the store there.

Boris points out colonial impacts upon Tse'khene culture, and the cumulative effects of the loss of their landscape/riverscape and subsistence-living lifeways after the creation of Williston Reservoir. He also discusses the significant effects of poverty and alcoholism, which were rampant in the MLIB community for a period. Boris identifies these conditions as the result of a combined lack of real compensation for destruction of their primary traplines, hunting and gathering grounds, a lack of training for new jobs, as well as the cultural "genocide" experienced through residential school and colonial rules such as women losing their status when they married non-natives.

He also notes the linguistic similarities between the Tse'khene language and the languages spoken at Fort Ware and Ingenika. He hopes that the remainder of the Peace River, whose flow is yet unobstructed, can be saved so his daughters can experience the riverscape and environment familiar to his Tse'khene relatives from past generations.

Quotes

"Their highway was the river and lake system. And they freighted, I think he worked in the freighting industry with riverboats for a while. And he saved up enough money, and he bought this trapline where him and Mum lived." (Boris Boyko 20120:14:16.8)

"A lot of the elders, they remember me through my mum. I don't even know them, but they know me, they know my last name. 'Oh yeah, I know Marion, oh yeah!' Their elders, I travelled with them. I know my cousin from Fort Ware, Ron McCook. I'm related to the McCooks in Fort Ware, which is the biggest family there." (Boris Boyko 2012: 0:46:21.3)

Level of country food consumption: - about 33%
Concerns with country foods:

- would not use fish because tributaries are connected to the Williston (i.e. Pack
- plans to hunt in Peace River area this fall he wants elk, moose or caribou and there's still those big game animals there

Alec Chingee Jr.

Alec Chingee Jr. was raised at McLeod Lake and on his family's trapline on the Parsnip River where he learned to hunt, trap and fish when he was not in residential school. He recalls members of his family hunting, trapping, and trading as far as Finlay Forks, Moberly Lake, Dunvegan Alberta (on the Peace River), and Prince George, before the advent of the W.A.C. Bennett dam and the modern highway system. His family made heavy use of the Isadore Trail and the Parsnip River to get around. Alec recalls his father talking about going east of the mountains to hunt buffalo which, "were in decline at that time," in the early decades of the Twentieth Century. Alec's sister Mabel was born at the confluence of the Pack

and Parsnip rivers where one of their family's trapping cabins was located, before the Williston flood. The location is now underwater. He recalls a large mudslide impacting the Peace River in the early 1970s, at the proposed Site C dam location and worries about reservoir bank instability and erosion for the proposed Site C project which he knows from Williston inhibits ecological stabilization and reliable animal populations for hunting.

Quotes

"If somebody wants to hunt over there, you know, we can't say it's ours. Or anybody put it there just for a certain people—you know. But it [the proposed Site C Clean Energy Project] just also increases the use of the area that's [already] being hunted there." (Alec Chingee 2012: 0:18:46)

Douglas Chingee

Douglas Chingee, currently 48 years old, was born at McLeod Lake where he has lived his entire life. He spent much of his youth on his parents' trapline, generally in the springtime, staying out for "two or three months sometimes." Douglas has worked for various archaeological companies in the area as the band's heritage representative, and cites evidence his ancestors may have traded as far afield as what is now North Dakota. He notes the near-disappearance of caribou and Arctic grayling in the Parsnip River drainage following the construction of the W.A.C. Bennett Dam and the Alaska Pipeline. He expects the Site C dam, if it proceeds, will lead to further disruptions in the Tse'khenes' ancestral way of life and their ability to live off of the natural resources of the land.

Quotes

"Too bad we couldn't say no, and people would listen, uh?" (Douglas Chingee 2012:0:04:47)

Georgina Chingee

Georgina Chingee, currently 59 years of age, was born at Finlay Forks to Josephine and Max Tylee. She attended Lejac residential school after the age of six but cherished her time on the land with her family when she was out of school for the summer. She now teaches Tse'khene language and history at the McLeod Lake head start program. Part of her family's trapline and one of their cabins were flooded in the creation of the Williston Reservoir, and she recounts dramatic memories of the rising waters, which sounded "like thunder."

She recalls how her grandparents used to travel through the Moberly reserve to get to Halfway, where they had family, and gather medicinal plants there. Georgina's grandmother was from Halfway. Georgina also has family on her father's side at Moberly. Her paternal grandparents were named Theodore Inyallie

and Catherine Hunter Inyallie. She recounts how her family often travelled up the Parsnip, using "the whole river." Her father was skilled in making dugout canoes.

She remembers her family travelling to the Ospika region to harvest "sheep, goat, and groundhogs." She recalls learning how to make bannock, gloves, moccasins and snowshoes, and how women's snowshoes were to be made not just smaller but more decoratively, with pom-poms made of yarn. She also recounts their use of birch-bark baskets to boil water using hot stones and how jackpine sap was considered both medicine and food.

Georgina tells an old story about a cave where the wind lives, which is now flooded, so the wind "has nowhere to go." She observes that her people were nomadic, and thus bound to be impacted by hydro-electric flooding that cuts off their traditional routes. She still goes out trapping on her father's trapline with her husband and children and captures, aside from the more traditional food animals, numerous mink, weasels, and squirrels.

Quotes

"When they travel, like, you wouldn't know where they're going to be at, at the time. This one time, ah, woman would have a baby, with a midwife being there, while they're traveling, have their baby and then continuing going. [laughs] That's just how it was..." (Georgina Chingee, 2012:0:21:58)

"There's a few graveyards, graves that was within my family, in the trapline, that's all underwater now. Like it was just, it was - it happened so fast. Like, especially when the water was coming in." (Georgina Chingee,2012:09:01:01)

Harry Chingee

Harry Chingee, currently 91 years old, was born at McLeod Lake. He has lived in the McLeod Lake area his whole life, and continued to work his father's trapping area along the upper Parsnip River between the Misinchinka River and the Anzac Rivers into the 21st Century. Harry's father's family crossed over the Rocky Mountains regularly, using a trail along Reynolds Creek to access the South Burnt River, Sukunka River, and Tumbler Ridge areas. They hunted, fished, and gathered berries in the mountains in the fall, and returned to winter in MacLeod Lake, but still travelling up the mountains to hunt on the prairies to the east in the winter. Harry's mother's family came from the Finlay, Omineca and Ospika River area, and they knew that area well. Harry's first language was Tse'khene and he is fluent in his language to this day.

Quotes

"The deteriorating - no trees, no game, no bear, no moose, no marten, no beaver, and so I guess what we are concerned with - that kind of stuff, hopefully we can get compensated for that someday, you know." (Harry Chingee 2004:0:28:15).

Sam Chingee Jr.

Sam Chingee Jr., currently 55 years old, was born either in Prince George, BC or at McLeod Lake, he is not sure which. Sam recalls stories about his grandfather walking from McLeod Lake to Gwillim Lake to meet his relations from Halfway River and Moberly Lake there for a summer visit. As he recounts:

> "... last time my grandfather went to meet his cousins was in 1943, eh.
> And that's going east from here. And he would go from here to up the Reynolds [Creek], over the mountains, down the, ah, Burnt River, the Sukunka, and meet them at Gwillim Lake." (Sam Chingee 2012: 0:12:30)

Along with stories about travelling east by foot to meet with relatives living in neighboring regions, Sam recalls stories about his family travelling between McLeod Lake and Ospika on the Parsnip and Finlay Rivers and down the Peace River to go see their people at Halfway (Sam Chingee 2012, 0:11:25).

Sam still has contact with his relatives who live in the Halfway and Moberly communities. As he says "… people from West Moberly there, they are pretty well our people too, eh. Because we speak the same tongue." (Sam Chingee 2012:0:10:20)

Over his lifetime, Sam has guided, hunted, trapped, worked for BC Parks, worked in the forest industry as a faller, and worked as surveyor. Most of his work has kept him outdoors and travelling within his traditional territories.

Sam began hunting and guiding with his father and uncles in their guiding territory around the Upper Parsnip River and towards the Anzac River when he was just thirteen. Before that he recalls that his father and uncles guided along the Parsnip River from McLeod Lake to Finlay Forks before it was flooded in 1968.

The destruction of his family's guiding grounds along the Parsnip River is prominent in his family's oral history. As Sam reflects,

Quotes

"I was just a kid then. But my dad used to say that when the lake first came up they seen a lot of dead moose, ah, different kinds of bear, bear carcasses floating around and tons of beavers floating around. Lots of debris and all that." (Sam Chingee 2012 0:02:00).

"… it really affected the, the migration routes, eh. Because that's a major area where - that's probably the best hunting spots that they flooded there. And where these four rivers meet [at Finlay Forks], there used to be a big village in here, eh. And when the water's low, like in the spring, you go across there and you can still see, ah, you can still see them fire pits, rocks. And you can still see arrowheads and tools that are laying on the ground, eh." (Sam Chingee 2012: 0:05:00).

Julie Cooper

Julie Cooper, currently 64 years old, was born near McLeod Lake. She grew up speaking Tse'khene, but lost much of her language when she attended Lejac residential school. Part of her father's trapline was situated on what is now the town of Mackenzie; it ran down both sides of the Parsnip River, now the Williston Reservoir. She remembers learning to make dried fish and dried moose meat as a child, and that red willow, soapberries, and fiddleheads were commonly used for medicine. Her father had relatives in Fort St. James.

Quotes

"We would not have any place for medicine – to go for medicine, and they have to make that dam. And they also destroy our, our moose hunting, and berry-picking, and – they'll just destroy everything. And how are we supposed to fix that?" (Julie Cooper 2012:0:17:08)

Level of country food consumption:

- about %40
- she eats moose, elk and fish

Brandon Duranleau

Brandon Keith Duranleau, currently 20 years old, was born in Vancouver. Although he was raised mostly off the reserve he has learned a great deal about Tse'khene culture through oral histories. Brandon says that his families' traplines ran near Colbourne Creek, and that his family trapped and hunted primarily for beaver and moose - "As everyone knows, we're big moose eaters." He hopes to someday show his children the Peace River and his band's traditional territories. His grandparents and older generations

frequently spoke about Finlay Forks and Reynolds Creek. Brandon doubts that the guiding/ hunting industry will benefit from the proposed Site C project, and he worries about damage to the ecosystem. Brandon tells an old story about how his ancestor drove off an invading Cree war party without bloodshed, by sneaking into the enemy camp while they were sleeping and bending their rifles around trees as a warning. This story was also recounted by his uncle Sam Chingee in more detail.

Quotes

> "Depending on what kind of negotiations go on, it could go either bad or good. Really depends, like, the only plus side that I can really see is employment opportunities. And who knows how long that will last, and who knows if we'll even get opportunities to get hired?" (Brandon Duranleau, 2012:0:04:02)

Perry Hogan

Perry Hogan, currently 23 years old, was born in Prince George. He recalls Harry Chingee's stories of McLeod Lake men making a two-and-a-half day journey to Prince George for jobs that paid a dollar a day. Perry recalls a recent hunting trip around McLeod Lake where he not only failed to get a kill, but didn't see any large animals whatsoever. Perry worries that his father-in-law, who helps Harry Chingee with his guiding/hunting business, will lose income if the Site C dam further depletes the moose population.

Fred Inyallie Sr.

Fred Inyallie Sr. is currently 69 years old. He remembers the caribou herds first fleeing, then dispersing, after the creation of the Williston Reservoir. Fred went to Lejac residential school. He notes that 'Injenika' is the Tse'khene word for the small red berries that are common to the Injenika River area, and reminisces about the many cabins people shared along the Parsnip and Finlay Rivers up to Fort Ware until the early 1960s. He remembers details about his grandfather picking out the right cottonwood tree, and then using heated rocks and sharp axes to make an old-style dugout canoe. This canoe is now on display at the Fort St. John Museum.

Sundance Inyallie

Sundance Kidd Inyallie, currently 35 years old, was born in Mackenzie but has lived on the McLeod lake reserve his whole life. He is concerned that the Site C dam might increase mercury levels in the area's fisheries, but hopes that the project will provide sustainable jobs for the long term. He notes that fuel / oil slicks can frequently be seen on the waters of Colbourne Creek. He worries that the proposed reservoir that the Site C dam will create will be like, "a huge wall... like the Great Wall of China" cutting off

BC Archives

This archive holds many images and documents relating to the Rocky Mountain Trench and the Upper Peace River region from a variety of privately donated and government collections.

Glenbow Archives

The 1956 Peace River Country Research Project is a relevant collection of documents and photographs created between 1837 and 1956, some of which are available online.

Hudson's Hope Historical Society

A local society that holds a large number of donated historical materials from settlers and guides living in the area.

Mackenzie and District Museum

This local institution maintains a virtual exhibition about local history as well as a vast unprocessed collection of archival materials, much of which relates to the MLIB and Tse'khene people.

3.3 ORAL HISTORY / CULTURAL VALUES ASSESSMENT RESULTS

3.3.1 LOCAL KNOWLEDGE DOCUMENTATION / ORAL HISTORY INTERVIEWS

A total of thirty-nine MLIB community members (including young adults, middle aged adults, and elders) were interviewed or consulted as part of this study to establish traditional use and traditional knowledge maintained by the MLIB community of the lands that will be directly and indirectly impacted by the proposed Site C hydroelectric development, should it go ahead as proposed.

The band members consulted include twelve elders, fourteen middle aged adults, and thirteen young adults as follows:

important large-animal migration routes that have already been disturbed by the creation of the Williston Reservoir. He is also concerned about gas spills and mining activity in the Chetwynd and Dawson Creek areas which add to the cumulative industrial impacts within McLeod Lake traditional territories.

Theodore (Teddy) Inyallie

Theodore John Inyallie, currently 38 years old, was born in Mackenzie. He points out that the proposed flooding will sink a good deal of swampy terrain, in precisely the region where he has harvested moose and grouse over the last four years and where his spouse, Andrea Jackson, has been fishing and hunting ducks, geese and other waterfowl for the last ten years, impacting their treaty rights. Teddy is concerned about increased mercury contamination in the watershed from the Site C project and the effects of this mercury on animals' and peoples' health. He also notes that there are above-ground pipelines within two kilometers of the proposed reservoir's shore which could be compromised from ground instability associated with changing ground water levels.

> **Quote**
>
> "Is BC so much in debt," he asks, "that they have to sell our resources at a fraction of the cost of what the environmental impact is?" (Theodore Inyallie 2012)

Alan Inyallie

Alan Inyallie, currently 58 years old, was raised in the Windy Point area east of Tudyah Lake and in other areas around McLeod Lake. He attended Lejac Residential School, returning home during the summer months.

Alan's knowledge of the Peace River area comes primarily from his parents and grandparents telling stories about the days when they travelled a lot to trade furs and to live off of the land. His grandfather Toma Isadore talked about the trails they used to travel over the mountains to Hudson's Hope and to Fort St. John.

Alan has experienced the effects of the W.A.C. Bennett Dam and the creation of the Williston Reservoir and is concerned about similar disruptions to Tse'khene lifeways from the proposed Site C Dam. As he said:

> "The river was their highway, they used to use it for transportation and whatnot. And when they flooded that out, there was no use for little boats like riverboats. You can't do that anymore."

Alan is concerned about changing weather patterns from the creation of the new reservoir, and extending the already large Peace Arm of Williston for another 85 km or so. He is also concerned about and landscape changes; flooding the low lying river valleys to the mountains and creating steep banks along the reservoir. With Williston, this inhibited the ease of travel by wildlife and cutting off migration routes and also resulted in animals drowning because they could not make it up the steep banks. The following statement highlights Tse'khene worldviews that see animals as just as important as people.

> "Still, wildlife should be allowed to not be flooded out. They have their own trails around there where they want to be." (Alan Inyallie 2012:0:24:26)

Eugene Isadore

Eugene Isadore, currently 69 years old, was born at Kerry Lake. Eugene attended the LeJac Residential school for a few years, but apart from that he worked with his family to hunt, fish and trap and followed a traditional Tse'khene lifestyle. Eugene's first language was Tse'khene and he is still fluent. Eugene grew up with his extended family who were based at Kerry Lake but also traveled seasonally outside of the Kerry Lake area to work their traplines and to hunt, gather, fish and visit with relations.

He describes his family's movement from Summit Lake up to the mountains northeast of McLeod Lake, to Moberly Lake, up the Finlay River, and down the Peace River past the outlet of the Beatton River into the Peace. He recalls that his family would move to McLeod Lake in early spring for about 3 months travelling by boat down the Crooked River. Eugene shared numerous Tse'khene place names as well as stories about how these places got their names (Ridington 2004). He recalls hunting blue grouse in the 1960s, but notes that they are very rare these days. This scarcity he attributes to changes in the environment from the Williston Reservoir and other land-clearing developments that have cumulated in the region.

Eugene remembers that his grandfather, Mac Toodick, used the name, *Chu'da'datch*, for the Peace River. He says that this name means blue water.

In the late summer of 1960, Eugene, along with five other young men from the McLeod Lake community who are all now deceased (Billy Frank, George Frank, Paul Solonas, Norman Solonas and Dixon Dennis) travelled to the Peace River by boat and spent a month camping on the Peace River close to where the Moberly River joins it. He recalls travelling up and down the river to hunt and fish. The Rainbow trout

and Dolly Varden they caught at that time were very large. He recalls that they were over three feet long and 8 or 10 inches in diameter. They dried the fish and meat that they caught and came home with their boat full of food for the winter.

Quotes

"Grandpa Mac Toodick used to say, 'Guard this Peace River with your body. It is important place.'" (Eugene Isadore 2013)

"Before that dam was going to build down in Finlay Forks I remember, it was really good hunting area and good fishing area, too. And now its all under the water and the hunting out there or fishing is not that good anymore. We used to catch a lot of that arctic graylings. Oh gee, that one taste good there whenever we cook it in frying pan. And there was lots of good hunting area under that Williston Lake." (Eugene Isadore 2010:01:00:0)

… "Plan C there, they going to build a new dam there. And 1948, I think, '47 around there, grandpa Mac Toodick used to tell me story about it. He say,

'It's good hunting area and it's good camping area and good berry picking around that area. For fishing too.'

He says it was really good. And that's why we don't want that Site C. We don't want that place to be flooded at all because it's good hunting area. Like my grandpa, Mac Toodick, he used to talk about it. He used to say that area there, he doesn't want anything to be damaged on it. … He says, 'If I die or anything like that, you guys, all the Indians there, you all going to be together and they going to make good hunting area around that area in that place there,' he say." (Eugene Isadore 2010:04:00:0)

Minnie Isadore II

Minnie Isadore, currently 44 years old, recalls hunting for moose and beaver as well as fishing and berry-picking as a child in the summer time with her family along the Parsnip and Finlay River system, when she was not in residential school. She also recalls that her father would snare rabbits along the trapline that he inherited from his father on the Parsnip River which was flooded out by the creation of Williston Reservoir. Minnie notes that after the flooding of Tse'khene peoples' traplines in 1968 by the Williston

Reservoir and the creation of the W.A.C. Bennett dam on the Peace River that her family, like other affected Tse'khene people, had to find new places to hunt.

Regarding the proposed site C Dam, she is concerned about, "how it is going to affect our ability to sustain our hunting, and to make sure that we have meat every year." She is also concerned about the effects upon the habitat for the animals and fish that have been important to her family, and to other First Nations, for generations, and about how altering the flow of the river(s) will alter the migration routes for caribou and other wildlife. She is also troubled about altering the ecosystems that support berries and medicine plants that have been important to Tse'khene people. Finally, she is worried about her people having to move into other areas to find game and traditional natural resources because that often causes conflicts with other First Nations.

She is not in favor of building the Site C dam on the Peace River because of its far-reaching environmental impact on the land and on her traditional culture. As she says,

> **Quote**
>
> "I was always taught to treat animals with respect, and the land. … I think all of our traditional land is sacred. I can't pinpoint one area. Because every - all our traditional land to all Tse'khene people, it means something different to every one of us in a different way. And I can't express that this place is more important than this place, because I think it is all important. And it is all sacred, it doesn't matter if it is just one little batch of berries in this area. It is all sacred. There is no replacing anything that is going to be taken away by this. You can't replace it. It doesn't matter how much money a person, they're willing to give anybody. You can't replace - you can't eat money. [laughs]." (Minnie Isadore II, 2012: 0:14:07)

Zepheria (Sophie) Isadore

Zepheria Isadore, currently 71 years old, was born on the big island in Kerry Lake and lived in the Kerry Lake area until her father passed away in 1967. From age 6 until age 12 she attended the LeJac Residential school, but apart from that she worked with her family to hunt, fish and trap and followed a traditional Tse'khene lifestyle. Zepheria's first language was Tse'khene and she is still fluent in her language. Zepheria shares her opinion of how the proposed Site C dam will affect McLeod Lake traditional territories. She draws a comparison to the effects of Williston Reservoir/W.A.C. Bennett Dam which destroyed the Parsnip, Peace and Finlay riverscapes that she was familiar with and destroyed the plant and animal habitats. She speaks of travel routes and traditions, residential school, and trading posts. She also speaks of relatives, particularly her grandpa Mac Toodick and his family, who raised her.

Zepheria remembers her brother, and a group of young men from the McLeod Lake community, travelling by bat to hunt and camp along the Peace River in 1960. She recalls that they walked from the Peace River to Dawson Creek to phone home and let everyone know they were doing well.

Andrea Jackson

Andrea Jackson, currently 33 years old, was born in Mackenzie. She was raised on her mother's family trapline across from Mackenzie on the Williston Reservoir. She expresses her concern about the constant erosion caused by fluctuating water levels in the Williston Reservoir on wildlife and their habitat, and fears the same sort of effects on the ecosystem from the proposed Site C dam. Andrea worked with a Moberly Lake elder who noted that mountain sheep populations their community utilized fell drastically after the creation of the Williston Reservoir. Andrea says the Williston flood bisected her family's old trapline on the Parsnip River, rendering it unusable for a number of years. By the time animals had returned in some numbers trapping was no longer a viable way to make a living. She remembers that her father used to travel the length of the Parsnip and Finlay Rivers via riverboats. She observes that the proposed Site C Dam would flood a rich hunting area used by herself, her spouse Teddy Inyallie, and her brothers, among others, and that she wants the Peace River and its surrounding area to be preserved for her daughter to use in the future. She is also concerned about having nowhere to go hunting if the proposed Site C Clean Energy Project is developed - noting that she has to travel some distance from McLeod Lake to hunt as it is. She expects that this loss of hunting grounds would inevitably bring about conflict with other First Nations as she, and others from McLeod Lake, would need to expand beyond their current traditional territories.

Ben Jackson

Benjamin Jackson was born in Mackenzie. He grew up on his parents' trapline in a cabin they had at Tsedeka Creek. With his spouse, Terra Tylee, he speaks about the potential affects of the proposed Site C dam on their hunting and fishing activities and their aboriginal heritage. Ben outlines a number of goose and other waterfowl hunting locations that fall within the direct impact zone of the proposed dam. He also describes his hunting areas on the south side of the Peace River between the Halfway and Moberly Rivers as his main source of game animals for the last seven years including elk, deer, and moose. He knows this area intimately and is concerned about losing it to the site C development. He estimates that he eats about %80 wild foods, and gets almost all of his meat and birds from the Peace River area (see tables and maps for details).

In particular Ben notes that he only finds blue winged teal and sharp-tailed grouse in the Peace River area, and has never noticed them closer to McLeod Lake – so losing these hunting areas would mean losing the opportunity to hunt for these birds.

Derek Orr

Derek Orr, the current Chief of the McLeod Lake Indian Band, is 39 years old. Although he grew up in the Prince George area he and his family kept close ties with the McLeod Lake community, particularly with his grandmother and her relatives. Derek attended public school in Prince George; however, he experienced the second – hand effects of the Lejac Indian residential school, which both his grandmother and his mother were forced to attend. At a young age Derek was taught how to hunt and handle guns by his father. He remembers sharing moose meat with his McLeod Lake relatives and how much they appreciated carrying on that tradition of sharing meat with kin. Since 2003 Derek has been hunting and fishing more extensively within the McLeod Lake Indian Band's traditional territory. Derek continues the Tse'khene custom of sharing game that he gets though hunting with all the families at McLeod Lake. As he says,

> **Quote**
>
> " … practicing old traditions, I try and give a lot of it away, and sometimes the majority of it. And keep a few steaks for myself." (Derek Orr 2012: 0:07:00)

Derek primarily hunts moose and elk. He also hunts chickens (grouse), rabbits, and mule deer. He notes other game, including grizzly bears, while traveling through the MLIB traditional territory. Derek fishes for trout and Dolly Varden, although he mostly releases what he catches because of the health risks associated with the high mercury levels found in the area's fish. Other traditional activities include camping, hiking and spending time out on the land, listening to elders stories, gathering medicinal plants, and eating the berries his mother shares with him.

Doris Prince

Doris Prince, currently 62 years old, was born in Prince George. She talks about residential school, hunting expeditions, traplines, tanning hides, drum-making, beading, singing, fishing, animal migrations, medicine, and plants. As well, she shares some family folklore and speaks about 'the old ways.' She speaks about these things independently, as well as in terms of the effects of the proposed Site C Dam on such traditions. Specifically, she mentions the effects of Williston Lake/ Bennett Dam, and relates them to the potential effects of Site C.

Mary Prince

Mary Prince is 66 years old. She was born in Prince George and was raised in McLeod Lake. She was twelve years old the last year she went out to camp on her family's traplines near the Nation River – now submerged under the Williston Reservoir. Her parents would also frequently travel to the Pine Pass region to trap groundhogs, bringing the children along. She says there was no incidence of cancer or diabetes among the Tse'khene when they lived off the land; these diseases and others are rampant now, triggered by the shift in eating habits. She has berry-picked most of her life, gathering huckleberries, blueberries, and soapberries for tea. She ate a great deal of beaver and moose as a child. She fears that the proposed Site C dam will seriously and adversely impact local fishing grounds and spiritual areas.

Yasmin Prince

Yasmin Prince, currently 40 years old, was born in Prince George and was adopted by a non-Native couple on Vancouver Island. She works in Victoria, and is an off-reserve council member for the McLeod Lake band. She reconnected with her birth family in the 1990s, and lived on-reserve for some years after that. She has been hunting moose, deer and grouse in the Del Rio area for the last six years with her biological brothers and their families. In the fall of 2011 she reports seeing BC Hydro equipment personnel and development notices in the Del Rio region associated with the construction of new roads. Yasmin shares her traditional ecological knowledge of the area and its animals as she explains differing techniques used to hunt elk and moose. She has also been hunting in the Bear Lake and Finlay Arm areas since 2001. In particular, Yasmin is concerned about overhunting in the wake of the increased road access the Site C dam would bring to the Del Rio and Taylor Flats regions. She is also concerned about the loss of critical environments for not only the moose, deer and grouse that she harvests from the Del Rio and Taylor regions but for all the animals that live in and travel through the Peace River region where the Site C Clean Energy Project is proposed.

Figure 20. One of Yasmin Prince's brothers hunting in the Del Rio area, 2011. Photo by Yasmin Prince.

Quotes

RE: cumulative effects

"It's going to affect how the animals move. And again, accessibility. Like, what we find, too, is – there's a lot of non-native hunters in our area. And then, if there's access roads in there, then it just opens it up for everyone else as well." (Yasmin Prince 2013:0:28:59)

RE: Traditional ecological knowledge and land management

"We're kind of our own stewards of the land, where it's not everybody [from the community using the same areas for hunting]. We're not shooting it up on the weekends kind of thing. We're very mindful of the hunting process, and planning and executing of it." (Yasmin Prince 2013: 0:18:57)

Figure 21. Moose harvested by Yasmin Prince in the Del Rio area, 2011. Photo by Yasmin Prince.

"… it's not an easy thing for any company to say what will exactly happen to each river. And so that's the frustrating piece. Because then I won't really know how it affects my fishing or hunting until it's a year past, or two years past." (Yasmin Prince 2013: 0:33:09)

"… The Williston Lake – no, sorry, the Bennett dam is a very good experience [to use as an example]. They weren't opening up [this project] to the grievances of the – the effects of the Bennett lake dam. And we're looking at them, going, 'But you're proposing a new one. And you still haven't learned from the old example.'" (Yasmin Prince 2013:0:34:04)

"… I wasn't around for the Bennett dam, so I don't know personally how it felt to have to leave your home. Now, say your home is underwater – you know you can't go back to that routine. But I've heard about it from, like, Josie Tylee and, uh, Max Tylee and a few other people – elders, once in a while. About how it felt – all of a sudden, you're just told you can't live there anymore, so." (Yasmin Prince 2013)

Figure 22. Yasmin Prince with her ruffed grouse harvested in the Del Rio area, 2011.

Agnes Solonas

Agnes Solonas, currently 67 years old was born at Chowade River, northwest of the Halfway Reserve. Her father, Antoine Hunter was born at McLeod Lake but moved to Halfway when he was a young man. Agnes was sent back to live with her aunt and her husband (referred to as her grandma and grandpa) when she was six years old and has mostly lived around McLeod Lake ever since. Agnes grew up living in a small cabin just north of McLeod Lake on the west bank of the Pack River, in what is marked IR 2 on the maps, but is called Martin Flats by McLeod Lake people. Agnes has spent time fishing, hunting, trapping and living a traditional Tse'khene lifestyle. She has been married to Lawrence Solonas for fifty years, and continues to maintain her connections to her family at Halfway River which includes nieces and nephews as well as grandchildren, since her daughter married a Halfway River band member.

Level of country food consumption:

- at one time it was 100% when he was kid (in the 1950s)
- now maybe only 50%

Concerns with country food:
- wouldn't eat any fish out of the Williston Lake because of concerns with mercury
- not even here (Parsnip River or Pack River) because they are connected to the Williston
- She and Lawrence are even worried about the beaver because they also use the water
- no real worries with big game EXCEPT about three years ago their son-in-law from Halfway Indian reserve up north brought them moose meat and they had to throw it away because it was filled with white puss. They even had to put it in a plastic bag then threw it in the river so the dogs would not get at it.

Arlene Solonas

Arlene Solonas is 53 years old and was born in Prince George. She has property near Jackfish Lake, and lives there now, but has lived for many years in the Chetwynd area. She likes to hunt in the Del Rio and Taylor Flats areas, harvesting elk and moose. She enjoys fishing for trout and Dolly Varden at Hudson's Hope and in Dinosaur Lake. Her family had a cabin at Finlay Forks that was submerged in the creation of the Williston Reservoir; Arlene feels her parents "lost their meaning" after the flooding of their trapline, because they could no longer sustain themselves with trapping and hunting. She had to attend Lejac residential school as a child. Her father was a noted boat-builder in the McLeod Lake area. She has picked raspberries, Saskatoon's, and blueberries in McLeod Lake, and at Bear Lake and Halfmoon Lake. She recalls her family using bear grease for waterproofing clothes, and spruce pitch as a salve for cuts and burns. Along with the loss of her main hunting grounds and increased competition from non-native hunters, Arlene is particularly concerned about the loss of access to medicinal plants in the potential Site C Clean Energy Project area, some of which is literally at her back doorstep.

Elizabeth (Betty) Solonas

Elizabeth Solonas is 61 years old. Elizabeth and her spouse Fred Inyallie Sr. affirm that the proposed dam will impact their land and culture in negative ways. They recall the creation of the Bennett Dam/Williston Reservoir and the negative impact on wildlife, traplines, cabins, as well as a graveyard that had to be relocated. Fred and Elizabeth talk of their history with trapping, berry-picking, making hides, residential school, and plans for continuing their heritage with their family.

Jenine Solonas

Jenine Solonas, currently 43 years old, is a McLeod Lake Indian Band activist and community leader who teaches a course in Tse'khene culture. She grew up largely on her families three-cabin trapline at Tsedeka Creek and in the town of Mackenzie. She remembers fishing and swimming in Williston Lake, which was created a few years before she was born, but notes that its recreational value is limited. For example, an

island she played on as a child has now vanished due to the hydro-electric lake's constantly-changing water levels. She notes that once-abundant Arctic grayling have all but vanished from the Nation River, where she and her family have fished for 30 years.

She says that all the male members of her family used to hunt for moose and beaver near the trapline, but only her brother is still engages in this traditional activity. Jenine feels her family and band have never been adequately consulted, nor compensated for, development activity on their traditional territory. She has a deep connection to the Peace River through oral histories and continues to travel on it during the annual Paddle for the Peace community event.

Quotes

"... if I could talk about our impacts and our challenges, that's a whole day... To talk about smallpox and how much it killed of us, about the challenge of the Williston, the pine beetle, residential school, the language laws, all of those are challenges and things that have impacted the McLeod Lake people." (Jenine Solonas 2012:0:28:02)

"Not saying that change is not good, because we have to change as the modern world changes, but do we have to change the whole environment itself?" (Jenine Solonas 2012:0:11:03)

Jolene Solonas

Jolene Solonas is currently 36 years old. Jolene Solonas speaks about her hunting, fishing, and berry-picking traditions, and how the proposed Site C Dam will affect these traditions along with animal habitat and migration routes if it is developed. She and her husband hunt and fish regularly both close to the Peace River north of Chetwynd and further south throughout MLIB territory. She also speaks about foodways, how she is going about learning old traditions, how she is teaching traditional activities to her children by bringing them out on the land and about learning about and practicing Tse'khene traditions with her relatives.

Quotes

We try and live off of mostly the wild meat. We hardly buy any beef during the winter. We try and fill our fridges, freezers with moose meat, elk meat. And then, we'll give, give a lot away definitely and share. We'll give the elders, like, the liver and kidneys and stuff like that. … Yeah, it's definitely a way of saving. (Jolene Solonas 2012:0:44:45.9)

> My Aunt [Arlene Solonas who lives northeast of Chetwynd] throws a great big barbeque one night out of the long weekend, every September. September long weekend. And we'll all go hunting. We take our families and we just spend the whole weekend out there. Hang out together. Hunt. The guys will go out like first thing in the morning. I used to go out first thing in the morning and late at night, but I have my kids with me. I just stay at the camp with them, and It's lots of fun. (Jolene Solonas 2012:0:43:04.0)

> And then in the summer time we eat lots and lots of fish. We're actually getting used to the different runs, like there's different times of the year that the dolly will run through the McLeod Lake and the River. So everybody knows when to go fishing, when the good time is to go fishing. It's really nice. Because then everyone will meet down at the Lake or the River, and fish together, and hang out and fish, and by the end of the day you've caught a nice big feast. (Jolene Solonas 2012: 0:46:15.0)

Lawrence Solonas

Lawrence Solonas, currently 73 years old, was born at McLeod Lake. He spent a lot of time at McLeod Lake and out on his father's trapline on the Parsnip River by Tutu Creek. He also spent time in the Weedon Lake area along his grandfather's, Edward Solonas's, trapline. Lawrence attended the Lejac Residential School and this brought him away from his family and traditional learning for periods of time. Lawrence talks about how the flooding of the lower Parsnip River has inundated many of the hunting and trapping grounds that his family lived off of when he was growing up. Agnes and Lawrence Solonas have been married for 50 years and are respected elders in their community.

Level of country food consumption:
- at one time it was 100% when he was kid (in the 1950s)
- now maybe only 50%

Concerns with country food:
- wouldn't eat any fish out of the Williston Lake because of concerns with mercury
- not even here (Parsnip River or Pack River) because they are connected to the Williston
- He and Agnes are even worried about the beaver because they also use the water
- no real worries with big game EXCEPT about three years ago their son-in-law from Halfway Indian reserve up north brought them moose meat and they had to throw it away because it was filled with white puss. They even had to put it in a plastic bag then threw it in the river so the dogs would not get at it.

Michael Jason Solonas

Michael Jason Solonas was raised in Mackenzie and on a trapline across Williston Lake, in the Tsedeka Creek area, by his mother and his step-father. While living at Tsedeka Creek he learned to hunt and trap and live off of the land. He was largely home- and correspondence-schooled. He has hunted waterfowl and caught a great deal of grayling and trout in the Peace River, by the mouth of the Halfway with his brother, Ben Jackson and Ben's spouse.

Level of country food consumption:
- Before 1991 ate primarily game
- Today eats less than 25 % game

Concerns with country food:
- Concerned about mercury levels in fish and associated health risks
- Concerned about migration patterns for ungulates, and loss of his current hunting grounds.

Michael Solonas

Michael Solonas, currently 73 years old, was born on his parent's trapline west of McLeod Lake. Michael Solonas speaks about his birth on the trapline, living a traditional life with his family and learning to hunt and trap with his father and brothers. Michael recalls what life was like in the old days, making a living from hunting, gathering and trapping, as well as learning from his parents and grandparents through their example and through their stories. He especially remembers his grandmother, Nellie Dennis, as a good storyteller who told stories for hours and hours.

Michael recalls the effects of the W.A.C. Bennett dam on his family's traditional lifestyle, and the effects of highways and residential school for himself and other Tse'khene people. He talks about attending vocational school in Vancouver, where he studied art and counseling. He is concerned about the impacts from the proposed Site C Dam on him, his children, his grandchildren and his fellow MLIB members; primarily he is concerned about the continued loss of their natural environment, hunting grounds, and natural resources that they rely on.

Level of country food consumption:
- Eats game every day, mostly moose meat or chicken (grouse) that he or other family members have harvested.

Concerns with country food:
- Concerned about mercury levels in fish and associated health risks

Sharon Solonas

Sharon Solonas is currently 59 years old. She discusses her father's early enrolment in the Army to fight in WW II, her family's historic land use of traplines to gather food and pelts, and changes in family and community land use after the Williston Reservoir construction. She expresses her concerns about the proposed BC Hydro Site C dam, and the likelihood of the proposed reservoir widening with time because of fluctuating water levels and water and wind erosion, like she has witnessed within the Williston Reservoir. Her family's trapline was in the Cut Thumb Creek area. She is concerned about the potential loss of food animals and medicinal plans if Site C is built.

Level of country food consumption:

- Eats country food all year round, about 4 to 5 times a week
-

Concerns with country food:

- Concerned about mercury levels in fish so she limits how much fish she eats at one time

Tania Solonas

Tania Rose Solonas was born in Prince George on March 18th, 1975. Her mother is Sharon Solonas. Her family hunts in the Jackfish Lake area, and she is concerned about the possible impact of transmission lines being built in that region. She has sisters named Darlene and Jolene, and her aunt is Arlene. Tania recalls her mother talking about relatives travelling by foot as far as Tumbler Ridge, and through the Rockies to Alberta.

Level of country food consumption:

- both she, her husband and child hunt and use country food - about 20%

Concerns with country food:

- Concerned about mercury levels in fish since she heard about the fish study (West Moberly First Nation) and is thinking about limiting her fish intake.

Verne Solonas

Verne Solonas is 56 years old. He recalls stories of how nearly all of the McLeod Lake men worked on the construction of Highway 97 in the 1950s. His family's trapline and cabin near Cut Thumb Creek were destroyed in the creation of the Williston Reservoir. He remembers his mother and his aunt killing a bear near Cut Thumb in 1967, their last year on the trapline. He believes the proposed Site C dam will have a largely negative impact on trapping and hunting in the area. Verne attended Lejac residential school. He recalls old-fashioned delicacies like roasted groundhog and beaver feet, and discusses the social customs of Tse'khene men.

Level of country food consumption:

- about 20%

Concerns with country food:

- Concerned about mercury levels in fish and rarely eats them anymore.

Josephine (Josie) Tylee

Josephine Tylee is 76 years old. She was raised in McLeod Lake and on her family's Parsnip River trapline. Two of her uncles also had traplines in that area. The whole family hunted deer, bear, and moose, but generally not caribou. All of Josie's children attended Lejac residential school; she herself went, but only for one year. Josie still runs part of her father's old trapline, and has no intention of giving it up. Her grandfather was a spiritual leader—a dreamer and medicine man. She explains how to build a small smokehouse, called a "cask". She recounts her late husband's mauling by a grizzle bear in 2000, which led to his premature death in 2009. Josie is fluent in the Tse'khene language, and is passing it along to her children and grandchildren. She feels the proposed Site C dam is bound to be unsafe, with earthquakes being a primary concern with the potential to cause a huge flash flood.

Level of country food consumption:

- about 20% since her husband was mauled in 2000 and could not hunt anymore

Concerns with country food:

- Concerned about mercury levels in fish. She limits how many she eats and freezes them for later consumption instead of eating them all at once.
- She rarely eats Beaver now because they feed on wood growing adjacent to the mercury contaminated Williston Reservoir.

Terra Tylee

Terra Tylee is 29 years old. She and her spouse Ben Jackson frequently hunt in the Peace River area, taking mostly elk and moose. They also hunt waterfowl in marshy areas along the Peace River close to the outlets of the Halfway River, and Wilder Creek into the Peace. Terra likes to ice-fish for char and Dolly Varden on Williston Lake in the winter. She feels there will be few good hunting areas left if the proposed Site C dam is built, as good hunting territory is already dwindling.

Level of country food consumption:

- about 80% of their meat.

Concerns with country food:

- Usually only eats a couple fish, and releases the rest, because of concerns about eating too much mercury contaminated fish.

Anita Vallee

Anita Vallee is currently 55 years old. She spent her early years with her parents, Max Tylee and Josie Tylee, and her siblings, living along the Parsnip River at many different campsites as well as at Finlay Forks in a wall tent. She recalls that their main food source was meat, rice and bannock, along with lots of beaver in the springtime. She remembers gathering wild celery and rhubarb along the river banks and

helping with stretching beaver pelts and other trapping activities. As she recalls, "Dad taught me how to cut up all kinds of animals. Said, 'Sit there and watch.' I am glad because now I am teaching that to my kids and grandkids. After the flooding of their traplines she remembers that her dad had to travel around to find work. Like many other people of her generation, she also lost some fluency with her language by not being able to speak it at Residential school.

Level of country food consumption:

- Only about 20% since her father passed away.

Concerns with country food:

- Limits the amount of fish she eats at one time because of concerns about eating too much mercury contaminated fish.

3.3.3 CURRENT USE OF SITE C CLEAN ENERGY PROJECT DIRECT IMPACT AREAS (WITHIN LAA AND RAA) FOR TRADITIONAL PURPOSES

Out of the thirty-nine individuals consulted, this study found that fourteen people, or thirty-six percent (36 %) of the individuals consulted, currently use some of the proposed Site C project areas for traditional purposes. This sample of McLeod Lake band members represents six different families (Inyallie, Isadore, Jackson, Prince, Solonas and Tylee) (See Table 2) living in nine separate households.

All fourteen people who currently use the area, with the exception of three, are young adults. Eugene Isadore is an elder, and his use of the area took place in 1960 along with a group of five other men from McLeod Lake. Arlene Solonas and Derek Orr represent the middle-aged group of band members who are now vitalizing their traditions after healing from negative colonial impacts that disrespected their aboriginal traditions and lifeways.

Other than Arlene Solonas who lives in the Jackfish Lake area, the most intensive users from this sample appear to be the young couple Ben Jackson and Terra Tylee, who are joined by Ben's sister Andrea Jackson and her spouse Theodore Inyallie from time to time, and by Ben's brother Michael Jason Solonas. In particular, they travel to this region to hunt waterfowl which is abundant along the Peace.

Table 2. Summary of MLIB Consultants (14/39) with Current Use Areas Within the Site C Clean Energy Project

First Name	Last Name	MLIB Consultant	"y" indicates use of Site C Clean Energy Project Area(s)
Boris	Boyko	BB	
Alec	Chingee Jr.	ACjr	
Douglas	Chingee	DC	
Georgina	Chingee	GC	
Harry	Chingee	HC	
Sam	Chingee Jr.	SCjr	y
Julie	Cooper	JC	
Brandon	Duranleau	BD	
Perry	Hogan	PH	
Fred	Inyalli Sr.	FIsr	
Sundance	Inyallie	SI	y
Theodore	Inyallie	TI	y
Alan	Inyallie	AIjr	
Eugene	Isadore	EI	y
Minnie the II	Isadore	MI	
Zepheria (Sofie)	Isadore	ZI	
Andrea	Jackson	AJ	y
Ben	Jackson	BJ	y
Doris	Jackson	DJ	y
Derek	Orr	DO	y
Doris	Prince	DP	
Mary	Prince	MP	
Shawn	Prince	SP	
Yasmin	Prince	YP	y
Agnes	Solonas	AS	
Lawrence	Solonas	LS	
Arlene	Solonas	AS	y
Darlene	Solonas	DS	
Elizabeth (Betty)	Solonas	ES	
Jenine	Solonas	JeS	y
Jolene	Solonas	JoS	y
Michael	Solonas	MS	
Michael Jason	Solonas	MJS	y
Sharon	Solonas	SS	
Tania	Solonas	TS	
Verne	Solonas	VS	
Josephine (Josie)	Tylee	JT	
Terra	Tylee	TT	y
Anita	Vallee	AV	

One of the duck types they find along the Peace River they do not find anywhere else in their territory, the blue winged teal. They also note that they do not find sharp-tailed grouse anywhere but the Peace River area. The families who hunt in this area appear to get most of their game from it.

3.3.3.1 SUMMARIES OF TRADITIONAL USE BY CATEGORY / THEME

The following tables provide summaries of MLIB consultants' traditional use of the Site C development areas according to the traditional use categories of:

1. transportation (for hunting and fishing)
2. habitation
3. fishing
4. hunting
5. gathering
6. other heritage values
7. historic trails

3.3.3.2 MAPPING OF TRADITIONAL USE BY CATEGORY / THEME

The information in the following tables can be seen graphically in the corresponding theme maps attached as Appendix B.

Because of time constraints with mapping, the maps represent TLUS information for only 12 of the 39 band members consulted. However, I did prioritize mapping the people who had traditional use areas in the Peace River region as that was critical for this study. The use areas mapped in the more southern portion of MLIB territory, while not exhaustive, reflect the current pattern of use by the MLIB community. However, few use areas along the Parsnip River, now submerged under the Williston Reservoir have been plotted at this time. In the future, McLeod Lake plans to map the remainder of the interviews so updated theme maps and use summary tables can be made available.

Table 3. Summary of Current Use for Traditional Purposes In Site C Area - Transportation (for hunting and fishing)

Consultants 11/39		Proposed Site C Reservoir	Proposed Dam Site Area	Proposed Transmission Line Corridor	Proposed New Access Permanent	Proposed Portage Mountain Quarry	Propose d Del Rio Pit	Proposed Borrow Area E	Proposed West Pine Quarry
		yes (canoe, boat)		yes (truck, foot)	yes (truck, foot)		yes (truck, foot)	yes (truck, foot)	
Sam Jr.	Chingee								
Theodore	Inyallie								
Eugene	Isadore								
Andrea	Jackson								
Ben	Jackson								
Yasmin	Prince								
Arlene	Solonas								
Michael Jason	Solonas								
Jenine	Solonas								
Jolene	Solonas								
Terra	Tylee								

Table 4. Summary of Current Use for Traditional Purposes In Site C Area – Habitation

Consultants 9/39		Proposed Site C Reservoir	Proposed Dam Site Area	Proposed Transmission Line Corridor	Proposed New Access Permanent	Proposed Portage Mountain Quarry	Proposed Del Rio Pit	Proposed Borrow Area E	Proposed West Pine Quarry
		yes, campsite						yes, campsite	
Theodore	Inyallie								
Eugene	Isadore								
Andrea	Jackson								
Ben	Jackson								
Yasmin	Prince								
Arlene	Solonas								
Michael Jason	Solonas								
Jolene	Solonas								
Terra	Tylee								

Table 5. Summary of Current Use for Traditional Purposes In Site C Area – Fishing

Consultants 7/39		Proposed Site C Reservoir	Proposed Dam Site Area	Proposed Transmission Line Corridor	Proposed New Access Permanent	Proposed Portage Mountain Quarry	Proposed Del Rio Pit	Proposed Borrow Area E	Proposed West Pine Quarry
		yes	yes						
Eugene	**Isadore**								
Andrea	**Jackson**	missing from map	missing from map						
Ben	**Jackson**	missing from map	missing from map						
Yasmin	**Prince**								
Arlene	**Solonas**								
Michael Jason	**Solonas**	missing from map	missing from map						
Terra	**Tylee**								

Species of fish harvested include:

Bull trout	*Salvelinus confluentus*
Dolly Varden	*Salvelinus malma malma*

Table 6. Summary of Current Use for Traditional Purposes In Site C Area – Hunting

Consultants 9/39		Proposed Site C Reservoir	Proposed Dam Site Area	Proposed Transmission Line Corridor	Proposed New Access Permanent	Proposed Portage Mountain Quarry	Proposed Del Rio Pit	Proposed Borrow Area E
		yes (waterfowl-see below)	Yes, elk, moose, white tailed deer, ruffed grouse, sharp-tailed grouse, spruce grouse	yes, moose, white tailed deer, ruffed grouse, sharp-tailed grouse, spruce grouse	yes, moose, white tailed deer, ruffed grouse, sharp-tailed grouse, spruce grouse		yes, moose, white tailed deer, ruffed grouse, sharp-tailed grouse, spruce grouse	yes, elk, moose, white tailed deer, ruffed grouse, sharp-tailed grouse, spruce grouse
Theodore	**Inyallie**							
Eugene	**Isadore**							
Andrea	**Jackson**							
Ben	**Jackson**							
Yasmin	**Prince**							
Arlene	**Solonas**							
Michael Jason	**Solonas**							
Jolene	**Solonas**							
Terra	**Tylee**							

Species harvested include:

goose	[Western Canada Goose] *Branta canadensis moffitti*
mallard	*Anas platyrhynchos*
pintail	*Anas acuta*
blue wing teal	*Anas discors*
green wing teal	*Anas crecca*
ruffed grouse	*Bonasa umbellus*
sharp-tailed grouse	*Tympanuchas phasianellus*
spruce grouse	*Falcipennis canadensis*
Greater Scaup	*Aythya marila*
Lesser Scaup	*Aythya affinis*
elk	*Cervus elaphus*
moose	*Alces alces*
mule deer	*Odocoileus hemionus*
white tailed deer	*Odocoileus virginianus ochrourus* or possibly *O.v. dacotensis*. See http://www.env.gov.bc.ca/wld/documents/whttail.pdf

The consultants who hunt **blue winged teal** and **sharp-tailed grouse** note that they only find these birds in the Peace River area and not closer to McLeod Lake. Losing the hunting areas around the Peace River would mean losing the opportunity to hunt for these particular types of waterfowl.

Table 7. Summary of Current Use for Traditional Purposes In Site C Area – Gathering

Consultants 3/39		**Proposed Site C Reservoir**	**Proposed Dam Site Area**	**Proposed Transmission Line Corridor**	**Proposed New Access Permanent**	**Proposed Portage Mountain Quarry**	**Proposed Del Rio Pit**	**Proposed Borrow Area E**	**Proposed West Pine Quarry**
		yes							
Doris	**Jackson**	by outlet of Farrell Creek							
Arlene	**Solonas**	at a) Halfmoon Lake, b) Jackfish Lake, c) Tembec Road area							
Jolene	**Solonas**	lower Moberly River							

Species harvested include:

fungus from diamond willow trees	*Valsa sordida* (probable willow fungus) *Salix bebbiana* (diamond willow tree)
Labrador tea	*Ledum groenlandicum or Ledum palustre decumbens*
muskeg peat	*Sphagnum sp.*
high bush cranberries	*Viburnum edule*
Saskatoon berries	*Amelanchier alnifolia*
high bush blueberries	*Vaccinium corymbosum*
low bush blueberries	*Vaccinium caespitosum*
raspberries	*Rubus sp.*

Jolene Solonas notes that high bush cranberries grow along the edges of bigger rivers. She points out that other than harvesting these berries adjacent to the Moberly and Peace Rivers, she does not have good access to these berries anywhere else in MLIB territory.

Table 8. Summary of Current Use for Traditional Purposes In Site C Area – Other Heritage Value

Consultants 39/39		**Proposed Site C Reservoir**	**Proposed Dam Site Area**	**Proposed Transmission Line Corridor**	**Proposed New Access Permanent**	**Proposed Portage Mountain Quarry**	**Proposed Del Rio Pit**	**Proposed Borrow Area E**	**Proposed West Pine Quarry**
		yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes	yes
Boris	Boyko	Tse'khene cultural landscape / riverscape, historical connection							
Alec	Chingee Jr.	Tse'khene cultural landscape / riverscape, historical connection							
Douglas	Chingee	archaeological heritage, historical connection							
Georgina	Chingee	Tse'khene cultural landscape / riverscape, historical connection							
Harry	Chingee	Tse'khene cultural landscape / riverscape, historical connection and personal use							
Sam	Chingee Jr.	Tse'khene cultural landscape / riverscape, historical connection and personal use							
Julie	Cooper	Values plant and medicine diversity; Tse'khene cultural landscape / riverscape, historical							

		connection							
Brandon	Duranleau	Tse'khene cultural landscape / riverscape, historical connection							
Perry	Hogan	Tse'khene cultural landscape / riverscape, historical connection							
Fred	Inyalli Sr.	Tse'khene cultural landscape / riverscape, historical connection and personal use							
Sundance	Inyallie	Tse'khene cultural landscape / riverscape, historical connection							
Theodore	Inyallie	Tse'khene cultural landscape / riverscape, historical connection and personal use							
Alan	Inyallie	Tse'khene cultural landscape / riverscape, historical connection							
Eugene	Isadore	Tse'khene cultural landscape / riverscape, historical connection and personal use	His grandfather, Mac Toodick, told him that the Peace River area was a special place, that he and McLeod Lake people should go to if game got scarce around McLeod Lake.						

Minnie the II	Isadore	Tse'khene cultural landscape / riverscape, historical connection							
Zepheria (Sofie)	Isadore	Tse'khene cultural landscape / riverscape, historical connection							
Andrea	Jackson	Tse'khene cultural landscape / riverscape, historical connection and personal use							
Ben	Jackson	Tse'khene cultural landscape / riverscape, historical connection and personal use							
Doris	Jackson	Tse'khene cultural landscape / riverscape, historical connection and personal use							
Derek	Orr	Tse'khene cultural landscape / riverscape, historical connection and personal use							
Doris	Prince	Tse'khene cultural landscape / riverscape, historical connection							
Mary	Prince	Tse'khene cultural landscape / riverscape, historical connection							
Shawn	Prince	Tse'khene cultural landscape / riverscape, historical connection							

Yasmin	Prince	Tse'khene cultural landscape / riverscape, historical connection and personal use							
Agnes	Solonas	Tse'khene cultural landscape / riverscape, historical connection							
Lawrence	Solonas	Tse'khene cultural landscape / riverscape, historical connection							
Arlene	Solonas	Tse'khene cultural landscape / riverscape, historical connection and personal use							
Darlene	Solonas	Tse'khene cultural landscape / riverscape, historical connection							
Elizabeth (Betty)	Solonas	Tse'khene cultural landscape / riverscape, historical connection							
Jenine	Solonas	Tse'khene cultural landscape / riverscape, historical connection and personal use							
Jolene	Solonas	Tse'khene cultural landscape / riverscape, historical connection and personal use							
Michael	Solonas	Tse'khene cultural landscape / riverscape, historical connection							

Michael Jason	Solonas	Tse'khene cultural landscape / riverscape, historical connection and personal use							
Sharon	Solonas	Tse'khene cultural landscape / riverscape, historical connection							
Tania	Solonas	Tse'khene cultural landscape / riverscape, historical connection							
Verne	Solonas	Tse'khene cultural landscape / riverscape, historical connection							
Josephine (Josie)	Tylee	Tse'khene cultural landscape / riverscape, historical connection							
Terra	Tylee	Tse'khene cultural landscape / riverscape, historical connection and personal use							
Anita	Vallee	Tse'khene cultural landscape / riverscape, historical connection							

Table 9. Summary of Current Use for Traditional Purposes In Site C Area & MLIB Territory - Historic Trails

Trail	Source	Site C Development Area overlap	Related Archaeological Sites
Pine Pass Trail	• Dawson 1881 • Morice 1907 • All MLIB consultants	• Proposed West Pine Quarry	GgRr-1 GgRr-3 GeRf-6 GfRe-11 GjRn-1

Pine River to Hudson's Hope Trail (via Moberly Lake)	• Dawson 1881 • Morice 1907 • Most of the MLIB consultants	• Existing Transmission RoW • Proposed Upgrade to Existing Access • Proposed Site C Reservoir	
Rocky Mountain Portage Trail	• Dawson 1881 • Morice 1907 • Mitchell 1964 • Eugene Isadore 2013 • Sam Chingee 2012	• Proposed Site C Reservoir • Proposed upgrade to existing access	HaRl-3
North Bank of Peace River (Hudson's Hope to Alberta)	• Dawson 1881 • Eugene Isadore 2013	• Proposed Site C Reservoir • Proposed upgrade to existing access	archaeological record not consulted
Peace River to Dawson Creek	• Eugene Isadore 2013	• Proposed Site C Reservoir	archaeological record not consulted
Manson River to Parsnip River Trail	• Morice 1907		archaeological record not consulted
Reynolds Creek to Peace Uplands Trail (from Parsnip River to plateau on the esast side of the Rocky Mountains)	• Harry Chingee 2004, 2013 • Sam Chingee 2012		archaeological record not consulted
McLeod Lake to Reynolds Creek	• Eugene Isadore 2013		archaeological record not consulted
Isadore Trail	• Alec Chingee 2012		GgRq-1, GgRq-2 GfRr-5
Weedon Lake – McLeod Lake Trail (18 mile trapping trail)	• Lawrence Solonas 2004, 2013		archaeological record not consulted
McIntyre Lake Trail	• Agnes Solonas 2004, 2013		
Grease Trail (McLeod Lake to Fort St. James and points further west)	• Dawson 1881 • Morice 1907		GeRv-4 GeRu-63
Giscome Portage Trail (portage linking the Arctic and Pacific drainages which divide at Summit Lake)	• Morice 1907 • Harry Chingee 2004, 2013 • Agnes and Lawrence Solonas 2004, 2013		GbRp-1 This is Designated Heritage Site and a Provincial Protected Area
Other Trail Networks (not mapped at this time)			

The trails listed above are relevant to this TLUS and have been mapped on the accompanying trail theme map. Please note that this is not an exhaustive list of trails used by MLIB members. But a summary of some of the major routes frequently referred to. Two of these are portage trails: Rocky Mountain Portage Trail, around the Reace River Canyon and the Giscome Portage trail, linking the major waterways of the Arctic and Pacific drainages. Five of the thirteen trails mapped overlap with portions of the Site C Development areas. These five trail sections will be affected by the site C development as it will alter the natural landscape that the trails are based upon and have become a part of.

3.3.3.3 HISTORIC TRAIL SYSTEMS

In addition to using waterways for transportation, both during the winter as frozen trail systems and during the summer for boat travel, MLIB people have utilized a large number of foot-trail and pack-trail systems from precontact times until the recent past. Some of these trails continue to be used for foot travel while others like the Pine Pass Trail and the trail on the north side of the peace have been used for highway routes. In their Archaeological Overview Assessment of the Peace Forest District (2010), Arcas and Millenia note the significance of trail systems for informing archaeologists of the types of areas used by people over a great span of time, and where to look for archaeological remains of human use of the area. As they write,

> Trails too [like cabin sites] are known to be strongly correlated with higher site density; in the Millennia NE five-year study, trails had the strongest predictive power for archaeological sites of any single variable (Eldridge and Anaya 2005). (Arcas and Millenia 2010:28)

This scientific observation points to the importance of integrating traditional use information and consulting with First Naitons about trail systems and other traditional practices when doing archaeological survey work.

Dorthea Calverley notes that before the fur trade, First Nations of the Peace River area lived off the land and travelled light along foot trails. She also writes about the importance of portage locatins between watersheds or around rapids and waterfalls for many trail systems in the Peace River region: "Over the portage trails, as centuries passed, well-trodden paths were made, winding among the rocks, and, by the easiest of grades, over or around hills." (Calverley 1999)

These observations are echoed, and substantiated, by the oral histories collected as part of this TLUS. The Reynolds Creek to Peace Uplands Trail is associated with a number of Tse'khene place names which help the people using the trail to remember its route. For example, Harry Chingee's family uses the name, *Tle'ga* for the point where the trail crosses the South Burnt River. *Tle'ga* means a very steep crevice or valley – which is like the split in your legs or bum crack.

Similarly, the name for the headwaters of the Sukunka River is *Tse'gon'ga*, which indicates the river is coming from the mountains. These are names Harry learned from his father who used to travel the route regularly until about 1920. Harry and his wife Patricia have hunted in the area during the course of their life together (Harry and Patricia Chingee 2004).

Eugene Isadore (2013) and Zepheria Isadore (2013) associate the trails that run adjacent to the Peace River with their grandfather's name for the Peace River, which is *Chu'da'datch.*

3.3.3.4 LAND MONITORING / STEWARDSHIP

In addition to the seven "use" categories listed in the tables above, The McLeod Lake Indian Band takes on a land stewardship role by sending a band representative out to monitor proposed, and ongoing developments in their traditional territory. The following people all mentioned that they had been out and around the Peace River monitoring the land, and had documented plants and wildlife along the banks of the Peace River where the Site C Clean Energy Project is proposed, and within the LAAs and RAA. Details can be found through the MLIB land referral department:

> Douglas Chingee, Zepheria Isadore, Doris Jackson, Shawn Prince, Lawrence Solonas, Agnes Solonas, Darlene Solonas, Josie Tylee.

3.3.4 CURRENT USE OF SITE C CLEAN ENERGY PROJECT INDIRECT IMPACT AREAS (BEYOND THE LAAS AND RAA) FOR TRADITIONAL PURPOSES

3.3.4.1 ANTICIPATED IMPACTS TO ALL MLIB TERRITORY BEYOND HYDRO'S LAAS AND RAA

Information collected during this TLUS included the documentation of "use" within and outside of the

LAAs and RAA defined within the EIS. As part of this TLUS, MLIB is providing documented "use" information within and outside of the LAAs and RAA as it is MLIB's opinion that the effects of the project on MLIB's rights and interests will extend beyond the LAAs that were utilized to assess the project's effects on rights and interests (within the EIS).

As a result of the information documented through this TLUS I have found that MLIB "use" in the areas impacted by previous hydro development, now submerged below and adjacent to the Williston Reservoir, is largely historical in nature and that the pattern of "use" has been disrupted within those areas of MLIB traditional territory.

3.3.4.2 TEK AND ANTICIPATED IMPACTS TO ALL MLIB TERRITORY BEYOND HYDRO'S LAAS AND RAA

The traditional ecological knowledge (TEK) that the MLIB consultants maintain about their territories informs them that there will be a great deal of disturbance to the environment and wildlife from the proposed Site C Clean Energy Project beyond that associated with the ground-disturbing activities within the development areas that will be directly altered. TEK is informed by a great deal of knowledge, including worldview and all the forms of indigenous knowledge outlined in the definitions section of this report.

The following examples illustrate the types of TEK the MLIB consultants interviewed during the course of this study maintain, and some of their related concerns about the Site C Clean Energy Project. Because of time constraints for this study, a theme map and summary table of TEK for all cosultants interviewed has not been prepared at this time.

Sam Chingee is concerned about the effects of creating a more extensive artificial lake environment than currently exists by construction of the Site C reservoir. In particular, Sam expects that packs of wolves will move into this new winter environment and hunt the ungulates that try and cross the frozen reservoir during the winter months. He has seen that type of wolf behavior both on the Williston Reservoir and on McLeod Lake over the years. Sam explains that wolf habitat creation and expansion will further reduce the population of ungulates which McLeod Lake people rely on for meat. He is also concerned about the loss of ungulate riparian feeding grounds, river crossings, and migration routes which will be destroyed by the Site C reservoir (Sam Chingee 2012).

Similarly, Sundance Inyallie, like many other consultants, talks about Williston cutting off caribou migration routes and worries about this effect from the proposed Site C Clean Energy Project. Sundance Inyallie also worries about an increase in already high mercury levels found in the Williston Reservoir, and reservoir tributary rivers, which are known to contaminate fish populations as submerged organic matter releases mercury (Sundance Inyallie 2012). MLIB has recently had their concerns about mercury levels in rivers upstream from the Williston Reservoir verified by an aquatic study of mercury levels found in bull trout in the Crooked River (West Moberly First Nations 2012). This study conducted on behalf of theWest Moberly First Nations found that only one out of every six fish caught in their study of the Crooked River had mercury levels that are considered safe for human consumption. Additionally, the study found that mercury concentrations were far higher, and far more dangerous for human consumption, in the larger bull trout sampled (West Moberly First Nations 2012).

Alec Chingee is concerned about the disappearance of moose calving areas on the islands in the Peace River. He notes that without these protected areas where moose can protect their young, more young moose will fall prey to predators. He is also concerned about ongoing reservoir bank instability and erosion within the proposed Site C reservoir.

Alec, like other MLIB members such as Jenine Solonas (2-12) Ben Jackson (2012), Elizabeth Solonas and Fred Inyallie Sr. (2012) knows from his more than forty years observing the Williston Reservoir that fluctuating reservoir water levels and associated reservoir bank instability inhibits ecological stabilization and the rejuvenation of the riparian environments that support reliable animal populations for hunting and trapping (Alec Chingee 2012). Alec and his family, along with Jenine's brother are the last two McLeod Lake families reported to still trap in places along the Williston Reservoir.

Josie Tylee, like all other MLIB consultants, worries about increased mercury levels in fish as well as other wildlife living in and around the contaminated waters of the reservoir. Josie currently limits the amount of beaver meat, and moose meat that she eats, just as she limits her intake of fish, because beaver and moose eat the trees that grow in the riparian areas and wetlands associated with the contaminated Williston Reservoir and are bound to be contaminated as well (Josie Tylee 2012).

Ben Jackson, Andrea Jackson, Michael Jason Solonas, and Jenine Solonas all spent time growing up on their grandparents traplines in the Tsedeka / Scovil Creek areas of Williston Lake. Their parents returned to the traplines some years after the Williston flood when animals began to return. However they all note

that game and wildlife is unpredictable in the Williston area, as the environment changes quite frequently as the water levels rise and fall.

The theme maps for traditional use included in Appendix B show the core hunting and gathering areas outside of the Site C Clean Energy Project, as well as within it. While I have not summarized the use areas here, primarily because the mapping portion of this project is incomplete, the maps indicate the core areas within their traditional territory that the community currently uses. Many of the locations along the course of the lower Parsnip River represent use areas that have been flooded by the Williston Reservoir and resources that are no longer accessible to the community. This is illustrated by their locations plotted within the Williston Reservoir. With the loss of their main hunting and trapping areas to Williston, the Peace River has become even more important to the community as the last large natural river, which supports a wide array of natural resources including large game, waterfowl, fish, and plants.

4.0 CONCLUSION

Along with finding that 36 percent (14/39) of the MLIB consultants sampled for this study have traditional use activities in direct conflict with the Site C Clean Energy Project, this study has documented a great deal of tangible and intangible cultural heritage associated with the MLIB community's use of their territories. Derek Orr's tradition of prayer along the Peace, and Jenine Solonas's participation in the Paddle for the Peace and Bear Flats gatherings with the West Moberly community, and Eugene Isadore and Sam Chingee's experiences travelling on the Peace River are some of the experiences that give the landscape its special cultural meaning for these individuals. All the other MLIB consultants express that their heritage is tied to the Peace River landscape and riverscape through stories that they remember elders telling of places and people, travel corridors and genealogical information, as well as customs and taboos that have guided MLIB peoples' traditional activities there. All MLIB consultants are concerned about losing the last portion of the Peace River that flows through their traditional territory and upsetting the ecological balance of the natural resources associated with it. All MLIB consultants who participated in this study are also concerned about losing their heritage values associated with the Peace River - both tangible such as trail systems and archaeological sites, and intangible such as experience of the place and its historical importance to McLeod Lake peoples. These concerns are informed by the MLIB community's more than forty years of experience of living with a dam reservoir and losing their use areas along the Parsnip River to BC Hydro's developments associated with the W.A.C. Bennett Dam.

Ben Jackson notes that he only finds blue winged teal and sharp-tailed grouse in the Peace River area, and has never noticed them closer to McLeod Lake. He also notes that he only finds the large bull trout in the Peace River. Similarly Jolene Solonas notes that she only has access to cranberries in the riparian areas along the Peace and Moberly rivers – so losing these hunting, fishing, and gathering areas along the Peace River would mean losing the opportunity to procure these particular resources.

In 1947 Mac Toodick, who was then an elder, saw that the areas in the southern portion of MLIB traditional territory were being affected by land-clearing developments such as logging and road building. He told his grandchildren to protect the northern territories because the Peace River area still had good hunting and fishing (Eugene Isadore 2010, 2013; Zepheria Isadore 2013). As his grandson Eugene Isadore recalls (2013),

> "Grandpa Mac Toodick used to say, 'Guard this Peace River [*Chu'da'datch*] with your body. It is important place.'"

5.0 RECOMMENDATIONS

5.1 RECOMMENDATIONS FOR THE MANAGEMENT AND MITIGATION OF THE LOSS OF ARCHAEOLOGICAL RESOURCES

1. Because of the ongoing nature of Golder and Associate's work to assess impacts from the Site C Clean Energy Project on archaeological resources, I recommend that:

    a) Once BC Hydro's contracted archaeological impact assessment work has been completed, a full archaeological review of Golder's Permit Report and predictive model be completed by a qualified archaeologist who has experience with predictive modeling.

2. To supplement, and add to, Golder and Associates' lithic analysis of the materials collected during their archaeological field work for the Site C Clean Energy Project, we recommend that:

    a) The stone quarry mentioned by Patrick Prince and Doris Prince which their parents used as a source for stone tools be ground truthed,
    b) If the quarry source is located, then a lithic sample from the quarry be collected and utilized during the analysis of stone tool materials collected from the Site C Clean Energy Project archaeological assessment area.

    This quarry source data could provide valuable information about stone tool/raw material use and distribution networks in the Peace River Region, and beyond. This would be an important integration of traditional use information with the archaeological record.

5.2 RECOMMENDATIONS FOR MANAGING THE LOSS OF MLIB TRADITIONAL USE AREAS AND HERITAGE VALUES ASSOCIATED WITH THE PEACE RIVER WITHIN THE PROPOSED SITE C CLEAN ENERGY PROJECT AREA

1. The Peace River within the Site C Clean Energy Project development area is a significant heritage riverscape / landscape for the MLIB people. It was once a major travel corridor and meeting place for McLeod Lake people, and their relatives living in adjacent communities, until their access to it via the Parsnip River was disturbed by the creation of the W.A.C. Bennett dam. The Peace River area has also become a favored hunting, fishing and gathering location for many band members, who now prefer to travel to their northern territories to hunt and fish because of concerns about overhunting in their territories closer to the MLIB reserve. Disrupting MLIB access to their last large natural river and riverscape in their traditional territory, and its associated wildlife, plant, and heritage resources, would mean infringing on their treaty and aboriginal rights to continue with their traditional activities in their preferred locations. Because of this infringement on MLIB rights, we recommend:

    a) A more detailed and inclusive Environmental Impact Assessment that takes into consideration not just the areas of the LAA and RAA, but the entire ecosystem and environment that will be effected by the development of the Site C Dam and the extension of the Reservoir environment along the Upper Peace River by almost 100 km.

6.0 REFERENCES

6.1 MCLEOD LAKE INDIAN BAND CONSULTANTS

Boyko, Boris
2012 Oral history interview with Amber Ridington, Roxanne Smaaslet. November, 22, 2012. Catalog #: MLIB-TLUS-DV-11_22_2012-#1-#9. Digital video recording, photographs and transcription on file, McLeod Lake Indian Band. Tse'khene Community Archive.

Chingee, Alec Jr.
2012 Oral history interview with Amber Ridington, Roxanne Smaaslet. November, 19, 2012. Catalog #: MLIB-TLUS-DV-11_19_2012-#1-#7. Digital video recording, photographs and transcription on file, McLeod Lake Indian Band. Tse'khene Community Archive.

Chingee, Douglas
2012 Oral history interview with Amber Ridington, Roxanne Smaaslet. November, 20, 2012. Catalog #: MLIB-TLUS-DV-11_20_2012-#1-#9. Digital video recording, photographs and transcription on file, McLeod Lake Indian Band. Tse'khene Community Archive.

Chingee, Georgina
2012a Oral history interview with Amber Ridington, Roxanne Smaaslet. November, 19, 2012. Catalog #: MLIB-TLUS-DV-11_19_2012-#8-#13. Digital video recording, photographs and transcription on file, McLeod Lake Indian Band. Tse'khene Community Archive.

2012b Oral history interview with Amber Ridington. November, 23, 2012. Catalog #: MLIB-TLUS-DA-11_23_2012-GP1&GP2. Digital audio recording and transcription on file, McLeod Lake Indian Band. Tse'khene Community Archive.

Chingee, Harry
2013 Consultation to clarify information gathered from Harry during an oral history interview in 2004 conducted by Amber Ridington. Notes, map and photographs on file, McLeod Lake Indian Band. Tse'khene Community Archive.

Chingee, Sam Jr.
2012 Oral history interview with Amber Ridington, Roxanne Smaaslet. November, 16, 2012. Catalog #: MLIB-TLUS-DA-11_16_2012-GP4&GP5. Digital audio recording, photographs and transcription on file, McLeod Lake Indian Band. Tse'khene Community Archive.

Cooper, Julie
2012 Oral history interview with Amber Ridington, Roxanne Smaaslet. November, 19, 2012. Catalog #: MLIB-TLUS-DA-11_19_2012-GP3,4,5. Digital audio recording, photographs and transcription on file, McLeod Lake Indian Band. Tse'khene Community Archive.

Duranleau, Brandon
2012 Oral history interview with Amber Ridington, Roxanne Smaaslet. November, 16, 2012. Catalog #: MLIB-TLUS-DV-11_16_2012-#2. Digital video recording, photographs and transcription on file, McLeod Lake Indian Band. Tse'khene Community Archive.

Hogan, Perry
2012 Oral history interview with Amber Ridington, Roxanne Smaaslet. November, 16, 2012. Catalog #: MLIB-TLUS-DV-11_16_2012-#1. Digital video recording, photographs and transcription on file, McLeod Lake Indian Band. Tse'khene Community Archive.

Inyallie, Fred Sr.
2012 Oral history interview with Amber Ridington, Roxanne Smaaslet. November, 21, 2012. Catalog #: MLIB-TLUS-DV-11_21_2012-#6-#9 (video for audio use only - by request of interviewees). Digital audio recording, photographs and transcription on file, McLeod Lake Indian Band. Tse'khene Community Archive.

Inyallie, Sundance
2012 Oral history interview with Amber Ridington, Roxanne Smaaslet. November, 16, 2012. Catalog #: MLIB-TLUS-DV-11_16_2012-#2. Digital video recording, photographs and transcription on file, McLeod Lake Indian Band. Tse'khene Community Archive.

Inyallie, Teddy
2012 Oral history interview with Amber Ridington. November, 22, 2012. Catalog #: MLIB-TLUS-DV-11_22_2012-#16-#19. Digital video recording, photographs and transcription on file, McLeod Lake Indian Band. Tse'khene Community Archive.

Inyallie, Alan
2012 Oral history interview with Amber Ridington, Roxanne Smaaslet. November, 16, 2012. Catalog #: MLIB-TLUS-DA-11_16_2012-GP3. Digital video recording, photographs and transcription on file, McLeod Lake Indian Band. Tse'khene Community Archive.

Isadore, Eugene
2013 Oral history interview with Amber Ridington. April 14, 2012. Catalog #: MLIB-TLUS-DV-04-_14_2013. Digital video recording, photographs and transcription on file, McLeod Lake Indian Band. Tse'khene Community Archive.

Isadore, Minnie
2012 Oral history interview with Amber Ridington, Roxanne Smaaslet. November, 16, 2012. Catalog #: MLIB-TLUS-DV-11_16_2012-#8-#10. Digital video recording, photographs and transcription on file, McLeod Lake Indian Band. Tse'khene Community Archive.

Isadore, Zepheria (Sofie)
2013 Oral history interview with Amber Ridington. April 14, 2013. Catalog #: MLIB-TLUS-DV-04-_14_2013. Digital video recording, photographs and transcription on file, McLeod Lake Indian Band. Tse'khene Community Archive.

2012 Oral history interview with Amber Ridington, Roxanne Smaaslet. November, 17, 2012. Catalog #: MLIB-TLUS-DV-11_17_2012 #1-#17. Digital video recording, photographs and transcription on file, McLeod Lake Indian Band. Tse'khene Community Archive.

Jackson, Andrea
2012 Oral history interview with Amber Ridington. November, 22, 2012. Catalog #: MLIB-TLUS-DV-11_22_2012-#16-#19. Digital video recording, photographs and transcription on file, McLeod Lake Indian Band. Tse'khene Community Archive.

Jackson, Ben

2012 Oral history interview with Amber Ridington. November, 21, 2012. Catalog #: MLIB-TLUS-DA-11_21_2012-GP1. Digital audio recording, photographs and transcription on file, McLeod Lake Indian Band. Tse'khene Community Archive.

Jackson, Doris
2013 Oral history interview with Amber Ridington. April 15, 2013. Interview log on file, McLeod Lake Indian Band. Tse'khene Community Archive.

Orr, Derek
2013 Oral history interview with Amber Ridington. Catalog #: MLIB-TLUS-DA-02_14_2013. Digital audio recording, photographs and transcription on file, McLeod Lake Indian Band. Tse'khene Community Archive.

Prince, Doris
2012 Oral history interview with Amber Ridington, Roxanne Smaaslet. November, 18, 2012. Catalog #: MLIB-TLUS-DV-11_18_2012 #1-#11. Digital video recording, photographs and transcription on file, McLeod Lake Indian Band. Tse'khene Community Archive.

Prince, Mary
2012 Oral history interview with Amber Ridington, Roxanne Smaaslet. November, 17, 2012. Catalog #: MLIB-TLUS-DA-11_17_2012-GP1. Digital video recording, photographs and transcription on file, McLeod Lake Indian Band. Tse'khene Community Archive.

Prince, Shawn
2013 Oral history interview with Amber Ridington. April 15, 2013. Interview log on file, McLeod Lake Indian Band. Tse'khene Community Archive.

Prince, Yasmin
2013 Oral history interview with Amber Ridington. February 20, 2013. Catalog #: MLIB-TLUS-DA-02_20_2013. Digital audio recording, photographs and transcription on file, McLeod Lake Indian Band. Tse'khene Community Archive.

Solonas, Agnes
2012 Oral history interview with Amber Ridington. November, 14, 2012. Catalog #: MLIB-TLUS-DV-11_14_2012-#1-#5 . Digital video recording, photographs and transcription on file, McLeod Lake Indian Band. Tse'khene Community Archive.

Solonas, Arlene
2013 Oral history interview with Amber Ridington. February 2nd, 2013. Catalog #: MLIB-TLUS-DA-02_02_2013. Audio recording and transcription on file, McLeod Lake Indian Band. Tse'khene Community Archive.

Solonas, Darlene
2012 Oral history interview with Amber Ridington, Roxanne Smaaslet. November, 20, 2012. Catalog #: MLIB-TLUS-DV-11_20_2012-#1-#9. Digital video recording, photographs and transcription on file, McLeod Lake Indian Band. Tse'khene Community Archive.

Solonas, Elizabeth
2012 Oral history interview with Amber Ridington, Roxanne Smaaslet. November, 21, 2012. Catalog #: MLIB-TLUS-DV-11_21_2012-#6-#9 (video for audio use only - by request of interviewees). Digital audio recording, photographs and transcription on file, McLeod Lake Indian Band. Tse'khene Community Archive.

Solonas, Jason
2012 Oral history interview with Amber Ridington. November, 22, 2012. Catalog #: MLIB-TLUS-DV-11_22_2012-#20-#21. Digital video recording, photographs and transcription on file, McLeod Lake Indian Band. Tse'khene Community Archive.

Solonas, Jenine
2012 Oral history interview with Amber Ridington, Roxanne Smaaslet. November, 20, 2012. Catalog #: MLIB-TLUS-DV-11_20_2012-#27-#30. Digital video recording, photographs and transcription on file, McLeod Lake Indian Band. Tse'khene Community Archive.

Solonas, Jolene
2012 Oral history interview with Amber Ridington, Roxanne Smaaslet. November, 20, 2012. Catalog #: MLIB-TLUS-DV-11_20_2012-#20-#26. Digital video recording, photographs and transcription on file, McLeod Lake Indian Band. Tse'khene Community Archive.

Solonas, Lawrence
2012 Oral history interview with Amber Ridington. November, 14, 2012. Catalog #: MLIB-TLUS-DV-11_14_2012-#1-#5. Digital video recording, photographs and transcription on file, McLeod Lake Indian Band. Tse'khene Community Archive.

Solonas, Michael
2012 Oral history interview with Amber Ridington, Roxanne Smaaslet. November, 18, 2012. Catalog #: MLIB-TLUS-DV-11_18_2012 #12- #19. Digital video recording, photographs and transcription on file, McLeod Lake Indian Band. Tse'khene Community Archive.

Solonas, Sharon
2012 Oral history interview with Amber Ridington, Roxanne Smaaslet. November, 22, 2012. Catalog #: MLIB-TLUS-DV-11_22_2012-#10-#15. Digital video recording, photographs and transcription on file, McLeod Lake Indian Band. Tse'khene Community Archive.

Solonas, Tania
2012 Oral history interview with Amber Ridington, Roxanne Smaaslet. November, 21, 2012. Catalog #: MLIB-TLUS-DV-11_21_2012-#1-#5. Digital video recording, photographs and transcription on file, McLeod Lake Indian Band. Tse'khene Community Archive.

Solonas, Verne
2012 Oral history interview with Amber Ridington, Roxanne Smaaslet. November, 22, 2012. Catalog #: MLIB-TLUS-DV-11_22_2012-#22-#29. Digital video recording, photographs and transcription on file, McLeod Lake Indian Band. Tse'khene Community Archive.

Tylee, Josephine
2012 Oral history interview with Amber Ridington, Roxanne Smaaslet. November, 20, 2012. Catalog #: MLIB-TLUS-DV-11_20_2012-#10-#18. Digital video recording, photographs and transcription on file, McLeod Lake Indian Band. Tse'khene Community Archive.

Tylee, Terra
2012 Oral history interview with Amber Ridington. November, 21, 2012. Catalog #: MLIB-TLUS-DA-11_21_2012-GP1. Digital audio recording, photographs and transcription on file, McLeod Lake Indian Band. Tse'khene Community Archive.

Vallee, Anita
2013 Oral history interview with Amber Ridington. April 15, 2013. Interview log on file, McLeod Lake Indian Band. Tse'khene Community Archive.

6.2 REFERENCES CITED

Abel, Kerry
1993 Drum Songs: Glimpses of Dene History. Montreal: McGill-Queen's University Press.

AMEC Environmental
2010 Oral History Project Report. Interviewee Harry Chingee, interviewer Sarah Gamble. McLeod Lake Indian Band.

Arcas Consulting Archeologists Ltd
2000 Petrochemical Developments in Blueberry River First Nations Asserted Territory: Archaeological Assessments Permit Report, Heritage Inspection Permit 1998-320. Report on file: Provincial Archaeological Report Library, BC Ministry of Forests, Lands and Natural Resource Operations, Victoria.

2003 Westcoast Energy Inc. Southern Mainline Expansion McLeod Lake Indian Band Traditional Land Use Study. Community Report on file: McLeod Lake Indian Band.

2009 Peace River Site C Hydro Project Heritage Resources Data Gap Analysis. Report on file: Provincial Archaeological Report Library, BC Ministry of Forests, Lands and Natural Resource Operations, Victoria.

Arcas Consulting Archeologists Ltd. and Millenia Research Ltd.
2010 Peace Forest District Archaeological Overview Assessment. Heritage Inspection Permit #2008-0333. Report on file: Provincial Archaeological Report Library, BC Ministry of Forests, Lands and Natural Resource Operations, Victoria.

Archaeology Branch
2012a British Columbia Archaeological Resource Management Handbook. Available online [accessed January 2013]: http://www.for.gov.bc.ca/archaeology/docs/resource_management_handbook/index.htm

2012b Remote Access to Archaeological Data. Web Resource for heritage professionals maintained by the Archaeology Branch, BC Ministry of Forests, Lands and Natural Resource Operations, Victoria. Available online [accessed January 2013]: http://srmapps.gov.bc.ca/apps/raad/

BC Hydro
2013 Williston Reservoir. Web page [accessed April, 19 2013]: http://www.bchydro.com/community/recreation_areas/williston.html

BC Parks
2013 Giscome Portage Trail Protected Area. Web page [accessed January 2013]: http://www.env.gov.bc.ca/bcparks/explore/parkpgs/giscome

Bedard, Beth

1992 McLeod Lake Heritage Inventory and Overview. Non-permit Report. Report on file: Provincial Archaeological Report Library, BC Ministry of Forests, Lands and Natural Resource Operations, Victoria.

Black, Samuel
1955 *A Journal of a Voyage from Rocky Mountain Portage in Peace River to the Sources of Finlays Branch and North West Ward in Summer 1824.* Publications of the Hudson's Bay Record Society, Volume 18, ed. E.E. Rich. London: The Hudson's Bay Record Society.

Borden, Charles E.
1962 Peace River Basin Archaeological Project: Stage I: Terrain Reconnaissance. Unpublished manuscript on file at: Archaeology Reading Room, Museum of Anthropology, University of British Columbia, Vancouver.

Brody, Hugh
1981 *Maps and Dreams: Indians and the British Columbia Frontier*. Vancouver: Douglas and McIntyre.

Burley, David, and Scott Hamilton
1991 Rocky Mountain Fort: Archaeological Research and the Late 18th Century North West Company Expansion into British Columbia. *BC Studies* 88(Winter):3–20.

Burley, David V., J. Scott Hamilton, and Knut R. Fladmark
1996 *Prophecy of the Swan. The Upper Peace River Fur Trade of 1794–1823*. Vancouver: UBC Press.

Burley, David V. and William G. Quackenbush
1986 McLeod's Lake Fur Trade Post: An Archaeological Assessment of its Resources and Their Potential for Public Interpretation. Report on file: Heritage Resource Centre, Ministry of Sustainable Resource Development, Victoria.

Calverley, Dorthea
1999 The Prehistoric Trails. *In* History is Where You Stand. Part 1: First Nations People of the Peace River Area. D. Calvery, ed. Dawson Creek: Dawson Creek Municipal Public Library. Available online [Accessed November 30, 2012]: http://www.calverley.ca/Part%2002%20-%20Fur%20Trade/2-003.html

Carlson, Roy L., and Luke Dalla Bona
1996 *Early Human Occupation in British Columbia*. Vancouver: UBC Press.

Clare, Gerald
1999 People of The Rocks: The Sekani of British Columbia as Seen in the Journals of Mackenzie, Fraser, Harmon and Black. In *History is Where You Stand. Part 1: First Nations People of the Peace River Area*, ed. D. Calvery. Dawson Creek: Dawson Creek Municipal Public Library. Available online [Accessed December 10, 2012]: http://www.calverley.ca/Part01-FirstNations/01-033.html

Clark, Donald
1981 Prehistory of the Western Subarctic. In *Handbook of North American Indians, Volume 6 Subarctic*, ed. June Helm, 107–129. Washington: Smithsonian Institution.

1991 *Western Subarctic Prehistory.* Archaeological Survey of Canada. Ottawa: Canadian Museum of Civilization.

Court of Appeal for British Columbia
2011 West Moberly First Nations v. British Columbia (Chief Inspector of Mines), 2011 BCAA 247.

Cummins, Bryan
2004 *Faces of the North: The Ethnographic Photography of John Honigmann*. Toronto: Dundurn.

Dawson, George Mercer
1881 *Report on an Exploration from Port Simpson on the Pacific Coast, to Edmonton on the Saskatchewan: Embracing a Portion of the Northern Part of British Columbia and the Peace River Country 1879.* Montreal: Dawson Bros.

Dégh, Linda
1994 The Approach to Worldview in Folk Narrative Study. *Western Folklore* 53(3):243–252.

Demarchi, Dennis A.
1996 An Introduction to the Ecoregions of British Columbia. Wildlife Branch Ministry of Environment, Lands and Parks. Victoria, British Columbia. Available online [accessed February 2013]: http://www.env.gov.bc.ca/wld/documents/techpub/rn324.pdf

—
Dixon, E. James
2013 Late Pleistocene Colonization of North America from Northeast Asia: New Insights from Large-scale Paleogeographic Reconstructions. *Quaternary International* 285:57–67.

Driver, Jonathan C.
1999 Raven Skeletons from Paleoindian Contexts, Charlie Lake Cave, British Columbia. *American Antiquity* 64(2):289–298.

Driver J. C., Handley M, Fladmark KR, Nelson DE, Sullivan GM, and Preston R.
1996 Stratigraphy, Radiocarbon Dating, and Culture History of Charlie Lake Cave, British Columbia. *Arctic* 49(3):265–277.

First Nations Studies Program at University of British Columbia
2013 Aboriginal Rights. Online article [accessed March 12, 2013]: http://indigenousfoundations.arts.ubc.ca/?id=8375).

Fladmark, Knut R.
1975 Peace Past—Report on an Archaeological Reconnaissance of the Peace River Basin, British Columbia, 1974 Field Season. Report submitted to BC Hydro and the Archaeological Sites Advisory Board of BC.

1982 An Introduction to the Prehistory of British Columbia. *Canadian Journal of Archaeology* 6:95–156.

1986 *British Columbia Prehistory*. Archaeological Survey of Canada. Ottawa: National Museum of Man.

Fladmark, Knut R., Jonathan C. Driver, and Diana Alexander

1988 The Paleoindian Component at Charlie Lake Cave (HbRf 39), British Columbia. *American Antiquity* 53(2):371–384.

Fraser, Simon
1960 *The Letters and Journals, 1806–1808*, ed. W. Kaye Lamb. Toronto: Macmillian.

Gibson, T.H. J. Finnigan, C. Ramsay, and B. Low
1997 The Mackenzie Timber Supply Area Archaeological Overview Assessment Final Report. Western Heritage Services Inc. BC Permit 1996-191A. Report on file: Provincial Archaeological Report Library, BC Ministry of Forests, Lands and Natural Resource Operations, Victoria.

Glenbow Archives
1956 Peace River Country Research Project. Collection of documents and photographs created between 1837 and 1956. Available Online [accessed March 2013]: collectionhttp://www.glenbow.org/collections/search/findingAids/archhtm/peaceriver.cfm

Harmon, Daniel
1957 *Sixteen Years in the Indian Country: The Journal of Daniel Williams Harmon, 1800–1816.* Edited by W. Kaye Lamb, Macmillan of Canada, Toronto.

Hutchcroft, Dave and I.R. Wilson Consultants Ltd.
2009 Peace River Site C Hydro Project Archaeological Site Reconciliation: Fort St. John to Hudson's Hope, B.C. Report on File: Provincial Archaeological Report Library; Ministry of Forests, Lands and Natural Resource Operations, Victoria.

Huntington, Henry P
2000 Using Traditional Ecological Knowledge in Science: Methods and Applications. *Ecological Applications* 10(5):1270-1274.

Jenness, Diamond
1924 Mythology of the Sekani Indians: Fort McLeod and Fort Grahame. Library, Archives and Documentation: Ethnology Records; Diamond Jenness Collection. Ottawa: Canadian Museum of Civilization

1937 *The Sekani Indians of British Columbia*. Anthropological Series 20, Bulletin 84. Ottawa: National Museum of Canada.

Littlefield, Loraine
2007 Tse Keh Nay Traditional and Contemporary Use and Occupation at Amazay (Duncan Lake): A Draft Report. Draft Submission to the Kemess North Joint Review Panel.

Low, Bruce et al. Western Heritage Services Inc.
1998 Mackenzie TSA Archaeological Inventory Assessment 1998 Report of Activities. Permit 1998-256. Report on file: Provincial Archaeological Report Library, BC Ministry of Forests, Lands and Natural Resource Operations, Victoria.

Mackenzie, Alexander
1970 *The Journals and Letters of Sir Alexander Mackenzie [1789–1819]*, ed. W. Kaye Lamb. Cambridge: Hakluyt Society at Cambridge University Press.

May, Joyce
1977 Archaeological Reconnaissance of Carp Lake Provincial Park, 1977 Season. Permit 1977-18. Report on file: Provincial Archaeological Report Library, BC Ministry of Forests, Lands and Natural Resource Operations, Victoria.

McLeod Lake Indian Band
2003 Official home page of the McLeod Lake Indian Band. Available on the Internet at: http://www.mcleodlake.com/.

Meidinger, Dale and James Pojar
1991 *Ecosystems of British Columbia*. Ministry of Forests, Research Branch, Special Report Series 6, Victoria.

Meidinger, Dale, James Pojar, and W.L. Harper
1991 *Sub*-Boreal Spruce Zone. In *Ecosystems of British Columbia,* edited by Meidinger and Pojar, pp. 209–221. Ministry of Forests, Research Branch, Special Report Series 6, Victoria.

Menzies, Charles, R. ed.
2006 *Traditional Ecological Knowledge and Natural Resource Management*. Lincoln: University of Nebraska Press.

Mitchell, Donald H.
1964a Journal of the Peace River Archaeological Survey, 1964. Unpublished manuscript on file at Arcas Consulting Ltd.

1964b An Archaeological Survey of the Peace River Valley Section of the Peace River Power Project Reservoir. Report submitted to the Archaeological Sites Advisory Board of the Province of British Columbia, Victoria. Unpublished manuscript on file, Arcas Consulting Archeologists Ltd, Coquitlam.

Morice, Adrien G.
1907 *Map of the Northern Interior of British Columbia*. Published by the Honourable Chief Commissioner of Lands and Works, Victoria. In Morice, 1971 [reprint]. *The History of the Northern Interior of British Columbia.* Ye Galleon Press, Fairfield, Washington.

Newharvest, Josh
2009 Landowners Concerned about Erosion along Williston Reservoir. Friday, July 10, 2009. *Energetic City.ca*. Available online [accessed April 15, 2013] : http://energeticcity.ca/article/news/2009/07/10/landowners-concerned-about-erosion-along-williston-reservoir

Nicholas, George
2005 The Persistence of Memory, The Politics of Desire: Archaeological Impacts on Aboriginal Peoples and Their Response. In *Indigenous Archaeologies: Decolonizing Theory and Practice,* ed. Claire Smith and Hans Martin Wobst, 75–97. London: Routledge.

Quackenbush, William G.
1989 *Tastes of Canadians and Dogs: The History and Archaeology of McLeod's Lake Post, British Columbia, GfRs-2*. Unpublished M.A. Thesis, Department of Archaeology, Simon Fraser University, Burnaby.

Revised Statutes of British Columbia
1996a *Chapter 187 - Heritage Conservation Act*. Victoria, Queen's Printer. Available Online [accessed January, 2013]: http://www.bclaws.ca/EPLibraries/bclaws_new/document/ID/freeside/00_96187_01

1996b *Chapter 157 - Forest Act*. Victoria, Queen's Printer. Available Online [accessed January, 2013]:http://www.bclaws.ca/EPLibraries/bclaws_new/document/ID/freeside/96157_01

Richling, Barnett
2012 *In Twilight and in Dawn: A Biography of Diamond Jenness*. Montreal: McGill-Queen's University Press.

Ridington, Amber
2004 McLeod Lake Indian Band [Reserve] Land Heritage Resource Overview. Unpublished report prepared for and on file with the McLeod Lake Indian Band.

Ridington, Robin
1997 The Sekani Indians of McLeod Lake, British Columbia: Their Linguistic and Cultural Affiliations, Traditional Territories, Social and Cultural Adaptations, History and Present Situation. Unpublished report prepared for and on file with the McLeod Lake Indian Band.

2006 Tools in the Mind: Northern Athapaskan Ecology, Religion and Technology. In *When You Sing It Now Just Like New First Nations Poetics Voices and Representations*, ed. Robin Ridington and Jillian Ridington, 207–220. Lincoln, NE: University of Nebraska Press.

Ridington, Robin and Jillian Ridington in Collaboration with Elders of the Dane-zaa First Nations
2013 *Where Happiness Dwells. A History of the Dane-zaa First Nations*. Vancouver, UBC Press.

2012 McLeod Lake Indian Band's Historical Relationship To Lands Affected By The Proposed Site C Dam. Unpublished report prepared for and on file with the McLeod Lake Indian Band.

Solonas, Geraldine and Richard Almond
2004 The Tse'khene of McLeod Lake. *In* Living Landscapes: Peace River Northern Rockies [website]. Victoria: Royal BC Museum. Available Online [accessed January 2013]: http://www.livinglandscapes.bc.ca/prnr/mcleod_lake/contents.html.

Spurling, Brian
1977 A Preliminary Impact Assessment of Heritage Resources within the Proposed Site C Pondage. Dept. of Archaeology, Simon Fraser University, Burnaby. Report submitted to Thurber Consultants Ltd and British Columbian Hydro and Power Authority, Vancouver.

1980 The Ethnohistoric, Ethnographic and Historic Context. In *The Site C Heritage Resource Inventory and Assessment Final Report, Substantive Results*, Chapter 3, 51–88. Dept. of Archaeology, Simon Fraser University, Burnaby. Report submitted to British Columbia Hydro and Power Authority, Vancouver.

Statutes of British Columbia
2000 *McLeod Lake Indian Band Treaty No. 8 Adhesion and Settlement Agreement Act*. Chapter 8. Available online [accessed April 19, 2013]: http://canlii.ca/t/jjh3.

2004 *Cremation, Interment and Funeral Services Act.* Chapter 35, Section 75. Victoria, Queen's Printer. Available Online [accessed January, 2013]: http://www.bclaws.ca/EPLibraries/bclaws_new/document/LOC/freeside/-- c --/cremation interment and funeral services act sbc 2004 c. 35/00_04035_01.xml - part4

Statutes of Canada
2012 *Canadian Environmental Assessment Act.* Chapter 19, Section 52. Available Online [accessed January 2013] http://laws-lois.justice.gc.ca/eng/acts/C-15.21/page-1.html

Supreme Court of Canada
2005 Mikisew Cree First Nation v. Canada [Minister of Canadian Heritage]. Court File No. 30246.

Stevenson, Marc G.
1996 Indigenous Knowledge in Environmental Assessment. *Arctic* 49(3):278–291.

Tobias, Terry
2009 Living Proof: The Essential Data-Collection Guide for Indigenous Use-and-Occupancy Map Surveys. Vancouver, B.C.: Ecotrust Canada: Union of BC Indian Chiefs.

Toelken, Barre
1990 Culture and Narrative Meaning: Narrative and Cultural Meaning. In *Dona Folcloristica,* ed. Leander Petzoldt and Stefaan Top, 235–245. Frankfurt: Peter Lang.

United Nations
1948 Universal Declaration of Human Rights. Available online at [accessed April 19, 2013]: http://www.un.org/en/documents/udhr/index.shtml

West Moberly First Nations
2012 Aquatic Study Results. Mercury (HG) in Bull Trout from the Crooked River. Report on file, West Moberly First Nations.

Wetherell, Donald.
2013 The Making of Treaty 8 in Canada's Northwest. Online article [accessed March 12, 2013] http://wayback.archiveit.org/2217/20101208161308/http://www.albertasource.ca/treaty8/eng/1899_and_After/Implications_and_Contentions/protecting_their_inheritance.htm

Wikipedia
2013 Williston Lake. Online article [accessed April 19, 2013] http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Williston_Lake.

Winram, Patricia and Thomas Lori
1977 North West Regional Survey, Caribou Skeena Region. Permit 1977-017. Report on file: Provincial Archaeological Report Library, BC Ministry of Forests, Lands and Natural Resource Operations, Victoria.

Yellowhorn, Eldon
2002 Awakening Internalist Archaeology in the Aboriginal World. Dissertation submitted to the Faculty of Graduate Studies and Research in Partial Fulfillment of the Requirements for the Degree Doctor of Philosophy, Department of Anthropology McGill University, Montreal, Quebec.

7.0 APPENDIX A

7.1 BLANK INTERVIEW LOG FORM

7.2 EXAMPLE OF TRADITIONAL ACTIVITY CATEGORIES USED FOR LOGGING INTERVIEWS

Blank Interview Log Form

Interviewee Unique ID (initials)	**Map Feature ID**	**Tse'khene Place Name**	**English Place Name**	**Traditional Activity Group or Topic**	**Traditional Activity Category**	**Traditional Activity or Topic Notes**	**Interview / Transcript Time Ref**	**GIS Point Location / Polygon Description**
	1							MORE WORK NEEDED - identify extent of area with interviewee
	2							not mapable
	3							plot place name (point location]
	4							
	5							
	6							
	7							
	8							
	9							
	10							
	11							
	12							
	13							
	14							
	15							
	16							
	17							
	18							
	19							
	20							
	21							
	22							
	23							

Example of Traditional Activity Groups and Categories used for Logging Interviews (non-exhaustive list)

Place Name	Traditional Activity Group or Topic	Traditional Activity Category	Traditional Activity or Topic Notes	Interview Transcript Time Ref	Map Reference	Point Location / Polygon Description
drop down with allowance for additions	***drop down with allowance for additions***	***drop down with allowance for additions, linked to previous Group as necessary***	***drop down with allowance for additions linked to previous Category as necessary***	***eventually link to word doc in Tse'khene Community Archive Database***	***Use unique ID for interviewee***	***For Google Earth or GIS database: drop down with allowance for additions***
	crafting / production	bone tools	unspecified			MORE WORK NEEDED - identify extent of area with interviewee
	crafting / production	canoe	knowledge through personal use			not mapable
	crafting / production	hides - moose	knowledge through relative's historical use			See Google earth file
	crafting / production	hides - unspecified	knowledge through oral history			
	crafting / production	river boat				
	crafting / production	stone tools				
	crafting / production	stretching hides				
	child birth	on the land as part of subsistence living / trapping				
	child care	diapering with moss				
	child education	family group - by example and daily participation				
	custom	gendered subsistence activities / roles				
	custom	giving away items / sharing meat				
	custom	helping elders				
	custom	social organization / land tenure				
mountains	custom	summer harvest celebration	groundhog hunting and consumption			
mountains	custom	traditional food preparation	roasting groundhog			

Place Name	Traditional Activity Group or Topic	Traditional Activity Category	Traditional Activity or Topic Notes	Interview Transcript Time Ref	Map Reference	Point Location / Polygon Description
	custom	traditional food preparation	bum guts as delicacy			
	custom	traditional food preparation	butchering animal			
	custom	traditional food preparation	cooking meat - campfire			
	custom	traditional food preparation	drymeat			
	custom	traditional food preparation	smoking / drying berries			
	custom	visiting relatives in neighbouring areas / settlements	i.e.) in summer, for Christmas			
Site C Project Area	concerns about anticipated landscape and ecological effects					
Site C Project Area	concerns about infringement on traditional practices and rights					
Site C Project Area + other developments in MLIB territory	concerns about cumulative effects of all developments in the area on ecology and Tse'khene rights					
	fishing	Dolly Varden				
	fishing	bull trout				
	fishing	grayling				
	fishing	rainbow trout				
	fishing	suckers				
	fishing	trout				
	fishing	whitefish				
	gathering	tea				
	gathering	muskeg tea (*lechi*)				
	gathering	berries				
	gathering	cranberries				
	gathering	blueberries				
	gathering	Saskatoon berries				
	gathering	fungus				
	gathering	medicine plants				

Place Name	Traditional Activity Group or Topic	Traditional Activity Category	Traditional Activity or Topic Notes	Interview Transcript Time Ref	Map Reference	Point Location / Polygon Description
	gathering	Devil's club				
	gathering	plants				
	gathering	wood				
	genealogical knowledge					
	habitation	temporary camp				
	habitation	seasonal / camp				
	habitation	trapping cabin				
	habitation	house / village				
Lejac Residential School	habitation	separation from family and condemnation of Aboriginal traditions and language				
Lejac Residential School	habitation	effects of Colonial assimilation program on Tse'khene culture and identity				
	heritage value	Tse'khene cultural landscape / riverscape	knowledge through family's / relative's historical use			
	heritage value	Tse'khene cultural landscape / riverscape	knowledge through personal use			
	heritage value	archaeological sites				
	heritage value	gathering places				
	heritage value	grave sites				
	hunting	beaver				
	hunting	caribou				
	hunting	chickens (grouse)				
	hunting	elk				
	hunting	grizzly bear				
	hunting	groundhog				
	hunting	moose				
	hunting	mule deer				
	hunting	rabbits				

Place Name	Traditional Activity Group or Topic	Traditional Activity Category	Traditional Activity or Topic Notes	Interview Transcript Time Ref	Map Reference	Point Location / Polygon Description
	hunting	unspecified animal(s)				
	observation / stewardship	concerns about cumulative industrial impacts				
	observation / stewardship	Land monitoring managed by the MLIB land referral department				
	observation / stewardship	overhunting by non-Native hunters				
	oral history	genealogical knowledge	by whom?			
	oral history	industrial impact upon Tse'khene lifeways	by whom?			
	oral history	industrial impact on land, animals, and plants				
	oral history	storytelling	aunts, uncles, parents, grandparents			
	snaring	beaver				
	snaring	rabbits				
	trading	furs for European supplies				
	trading	with other Native people				
	TEK - traditional ecological knowledge					
	trapping	beaver				
	trapping	mink				
	trapping	marten				
	trapping	fox				
	trapping	wolves				
	trapping	stretching / preparing hides				
	travelling	pack dog				
	travelling	dog and sleigh				
	travelling	dog team and sleigh				
	travelling	foot				
	travelling	snowshoe				
	travelling	river boat - handcrafted wooden				

Place Name	Traditional Activity Group or Topic	Traditional Activity Category	Traditional Activity or Topic Notes	Interview Transcript Time Ref	Map Reference	Point Location / Polygon Description
	travelling	river boat - metal				
	travelling	cottonwood canoe (dugout)				
	travelling	to visit / socialize with relations based in different area				
	travelling	train				

8.0 APPENDIX B

8.1 TRADITIONAL ACTIVITY THEME MAPS

Theme maps are arranged in the following order:

Habitation and Transportation (for hunting and fishing)
Fishing
Hunting
Gathering
Other Heritage Values
Historic Trails
Composite of All Traditional Use areas mapped during the TLUS